NATION BRAND IMAGE IN POLITICAL CONTEXTS –

THE CASE OF TURKEY'S EU ACCESSION

The Institute of Economics and Social Sciences
of
Bilkent University
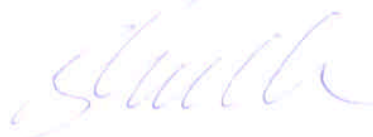
by

JAN DIRK KEMMING

In Partial Fulfilment of the Requirements for the Degree of
MASTER OF SCIENCE

in

THE DEPARTMENT OF MANAGEMENT
BILKENT UNIVERSITY
ANKARA

June 2006

I certify that I have read this thesis and have found that it is fully adequate, in scope and in quality, as a thesis for the degree of Master of Science in Business Administration.

Assist. Prof. Dr. Özlem Sandıkçı
Supervisor

I certify that I have read this thesis and have found that it is fully adequate, in scope and in quality, as a thesis for the degree of Master of Science in Business Administration.

Prof. Dr. Güliz Ger
Examining Committee Member

I certify that I have read this thesis and have found that it is fully adequate, in scope and in quality, as a thesis for the degree of Master of Science in Business Administration.

Prof. Dr. Orhan Güvenen
Examining Committee Member

Approval of the Institute of Economics and Social Sciences

Prof. Dr. Erdal Erel
Director

ABSTRACT

NATION BRAND IMAGE IN POLITICAL CONTEXTS –

THE CASE OF TURKEY'S EU ACCESSION

Kemming, Jan Dirk

M. Sc., Department of Management

Supervisor: Ass. Prof. Dr. Özlem Sandikçi

June 2006

Negative public opinion on Turkey's EU accession in many member-states might become a major obstacle during the next 10 years of negotiation despite supportive diplomatic strategies. In consumer research, images/attitudes are expected to provide deeper insights into preference formation and (consumption/voting) decisions than opinion statements. Application of marketing image research methodology should therefore facilitate new perspectives for political phenomena.

Within this scenario, two evolving concepts meet: political marketing and nation branding. Both are closely investigated for this problem. The main theoretical approach consists of an emerging framework for a nation brand image in a political context. Central challenges are the definition of the brand image construct and testing the applicability of commercial brand theory for political brands.

iii

Practical application of this framework is the case of Turkey accessing the EU. In a contextualized approach the image content, explaining factors/antecedents and consequences/outcomes of Turkey's image within the political framework are analyzed and measured.

The conduct of the research consists of two parts: literature research reconciling different interdisciplinary backgrounds and a qualitative exploration with in-depth expert interviews from a sample of prototypical EU member-states.

First results indicate a wide spectrum of different images across EU, depending mainly on knowledge conditions, contact points with Turkish people and general perspectives of EU development. Religion or history, often mentioned in public discourses, seem not to play a prominent role. Emerging public diplomacy approaches in Turkey will face the challenge to integrate most heterogeneous messages and stakeholders of Turkey's nation brand.

Keywords: Nation Brand; Brand Image Theory; National Identity; National Image; Political Marketing; Public Diplomacy; Turkey; EU-Accession

ÖZET

SIYASAL ORTAMDA ULUSAL MARKA IMAJI –

TÜRKIYE'NIN AVRUPA BIRLIGINE KATILMA MÜZAKERELERI

Kemming, Jan Dirk

Master, Isletme Fakültesi

Tez Yöneticisi: Yrd. Doç Dr. Özlem Sandikçi

Haziran 2006

Uygun diplomatik stratejiler uygulanmasina ragmen Türkiye'nin Avrupa Birligi'ne
katilmasina iliskin birçok üye ülkedeki olumsuz kamusal düsünceler, önümüzdeki on
yillik müzakereler için önemli bir engel teskil etmektedir.

Tüketici arastirmalarinda, belirtilen fikirlerdense imaj ve tutumun, tercih ve
tüketim/oylama kararlarini daha iyi kavramamizi saglamasi beklenir. Dolayisiyla
pazarlamada imaj arastirmasi yöntembilimi, siyasal kavramlara yeni perspektifler
kazandiracaktir.

Bu baglamda, ortaya çikan iki kavram birbiriyle bulusmaktadir: siyasal pazarlama ve
ülkelerin markalasmasi. Arastirilan sorun açisindan her iki kavram da yakindan

incelenmektedir. Temel teorik yaklasim, uluslararasi siyasal platformda ulusal bir marka imajina yönelik bir sistem olusturulmasidir. En önemli mesele marka imaji kavraminin tanimlanmasi ve bu ticari marka teorisinin siyasal markalara uygulanabilirliginin test edilmesidir.

Bu sistemin pratikteki uygulamasi ise Türkiye'nin AB'ye üyeligi konusundadir. Durumsal bir yaklasimla, imaj içerigi, açiklayici faktörler/sebepsel öncelikler ile Türkiye'nin siyasal platformdaki imajina iliskin sonuçlar analiz edilmekte ve ölçülmektedir.

Arastirmanin yürütülmesi iki kisimdan olusmaktadir: Farkli, disiplinler-arasi açiklamalari bagdastiran bir literatür arastirmasi ve AB'yi temsilen örneklem olarak seçilen üye ülkelerden uzmanlarla yapilan derin içerikli, kalitetif mülakatlarla yapilan incelemelerdir.

Elde edilen ilk sonuçlar AB üyeleri arasindaki bilgi düzeyine, Türklerle olan irtibat noktalarina ve AB'nin gelisimine olan yaklasimlarina dayanan farkli imajlara isaret etmektedir. Genellikle kamusal söylemde bahsedilen din ya da tarih ögelerinin çok büyük rolü olmadigi görülmüstür. Türkiye'de ortaya çikan yeni kamusal diplomatik yaklasimlar, Türkiye'nin ulusal markasina iliskin farklilik gösteren mesaj ve ortaklarin entegrasyonunu saglamak gibi bir mesele ile karsi karsiya kalacaktir.

Anahtar Kelimeler: Ulusal Marka; Marka Imaji; Milli kimlik; Ulusal Imaji; Isletme stratejisi; Türkiye; Avrupa Birligine Katilma Müzakereleri

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES

LIST OF FIGURES

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

> "The public has therefore, among a democratic people, a singular power, which aristocratic nations cannot conceive of; for it does not persuade to certain opinions, but it enforces them and infuses them into the intellect by a sort of enormous pressure of the minds of all upon the reason of each."
>
> (Alexis de Tocqueville)

1.1 Topic

Applying marketing-based brand approaches to nations has gained some significance in the recent past and some interesting discussions deal with e.g. the rebranding of Spain or problems of the Brand USA (Gilmore, 2002a; Klein, 2002). In such a perspective, also the nation brand Turkey faces remarkable challenges. For European citizens without closer contact, mental preoccupations seem to lead to strong reservations towards Turkey. For foreigners coming to (live in) Turkey, the country turns out a lot different (and oftentimes mostly positively different) from what was earlier imagined. Put in marketing terminology: Turkey has an image problem. These negative preoccupations might pose a serious obstacle for Turkey's EU accession process.

Public opinion surveys like e.g. the Eurobarometer (EU Commission, 2005b) have constantly shown a majority of EU's publics rejecting Turkey's membership. Notwithstanding, there was and is a rather strong will by leading EU politicians to make Turkey an accession candidate and potentially an EU member. This tension between public and political will seems relevant with regard to Turkey's considerable negotiation path, especially when one considers the difficulties to rule against public will for a long time. The political messages seem hard to align with public opinion in the case of Turkey.

A closer look at the surveys reveals furthermore that the public opinion on Turkey in Europe must be carefully differentiated. In some countries like e.g. Spain or Slovenia the publics hold favorable positions towards Turkey's EU bid, while in others (they seem to be in the majority) like e.g. Italy or Czech Republic public opinion is clearly not in favor. For some countries speculation about motifs seems possible; however, the complete picture of the distribution of public opinion about Turkey across Europe seems difficult to explain at first sight.

It appears promising to investigate these conflicts and try to explain Turkey's way to the EU in a nation brand image perspective; this concept is expected to provide deeper and richer explanations than the rather superficial category of opinion: "The application of consumer behavior theories in the political arena can increase understanding of the dynamics of public opinion" (Omura/Talarzyk, 1985: 95).

1.2 Background and purpose

This practical question also implies a general theoretical perspective: How do nation brand images evolve and what are their impacts in political contexts? Within this scenario, two recently developed and increasingly popular theory traits meet: political marketing and nation branding. Both will need to be investigated and broadened for my particular question:

- While political marketing so far largely dealt with applications of marketing in the context of elections with rivalling parties (e.g. Butler/Collins, 1999; Newman, 1999; Newman, 2001; Newman/Perloff, 2004; O'Shaughnessy, 2002), the existing theory will need to be revisited and checked for marketing nations. Also, the construct of image is yet not a standard paradigm of political, especially voting analysis (Scammell, 1999). Very interesting in this context is the recently evolving practice of public diplomacy (e.g. Bardos, 2001, Leonard, 2002, Anholt, 2005a). Reputation management and influencing public opinion in other countries are becoming important determinants of foreign politics. The link to the image question lies at hand.

- Nation brand theory (together with branding regions, cities etc. often categorized as "place-marketing", e.g. Langer, 2002; Rainisto, 2003) has also established an own literature tradition. Most of the approaches, however, are limited to one of the three dominant traits –the "country-of-origin (COO)"-effect for export products (e.g. Askegaard/Ger, 1997; Jaffe/Nebenzahl, 2001; Jaworski/Fosher, 2003), branding tourist destinations (e.g. Baloglu/McCleary, 1999; Fesenmaier/ MacKay, 1996) or acquiring foreign investments (e.g. Pantzalis/Rodrigues, 1999; Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002). Anholt (2002a: 230-

231) identifies the investigation of political dimensions of nation brands as an evident gap in the literature.

The construct of image has been broadly applied in marketing theory during the past 50 years. Yet it turns out to be quite a vague and broad category, which is influenced by most different kinds of applications in a variety of contexts and disciplines.

The main theoretical challenge will therefore be to develop the image construct as a useful explanatory dimension of how nation brands operate in political contexts. Relevant sub-questions are:

- Can we conceptualize nations as brands and, if so, what are the dimensions of a nation brand?

- How brand image is currently theorized and how does this concept relate to nation brands?

- Overall, how and to what extent can marketing, branding and brand image concepts be transferred from the commercial to the political sphere?

The case of Turkey's EU accession should serve as a practical application of this theoretical framework. Throughout 2005 the nation's apparent image problems abroad connected to the EU membership bid have entered the media discourse in Turkey. Also some voices from the political domain explicitly addressed this problem recently. Consequently some interesting sources from the public discourse are available as well as some educational non-scientific statistical material. In addition, some previous academic research on Turkey's nation brand image in the broadest understanding needs to be recognized for this study.

- Ger (1991) and Altinbasak Ebrem (2004) provided excellent comprehensive explorative studies on the constituents of the general nation brand image of Turkey.

- E.g. Sönmez/Sirakaya (2002) or Ger/Askegaard/Christensen (1999) researched on selected dimensions of Turkey's image like tourism destination country-of-origin effects.

- Burcoglu (2000) and Giannakopoulos/Maras(2005) with disciplinary backgrounds outside of the marketing domain delivered deep descriptions of the public discourses on Turkey in Europe and the EU.

However, no academic research project so far however has been devoted to the political context of Turkey's nation brand. In addition the conceptualizations of the construct image for a nation brand have been mostly insufficient in the light of current marketing theory.

As the main practical focus of this research, the image content, some explaining factors and consequences of Turkey's image within the given political framework should be analyzed. The most interesting questions seem to be:

- What are the most influential factors or antecedents of Turkey's nation brand image?

- What is Turkey's nation brand image in different EU countries and at home as the self-image of Turkey?

- What will be the impact of the nation brand image on voters' opinion formation and behavior within the political contexts of Turkey's EU accession?

1.3 Possibilities and limitations

This research will hopefully help to approximate the fields of marketing and political science further to each other. Broadening its spectrum to the public diplomacy agenda and the marketing of supranational political entities could enrich marketing science. Political science, on the other hand, might gain additional insights into voter behaviour by applying marketing methodology and penetrating the image construct more deeply.

For practical purposes, the research should contribute to close the knowledge gap on Turkey's nation brand image and provide a substantial foundation for further analysis of the marketing and communication of Turkey's EU accession.

For the still emerging field of research on nation brands I intend to contribute to three of a long list of points Anholt (2002a) nicely outlined as areas for further study, which he sees "understudied and insufficiently researched in the academic literature […]:

- The different ways in which national brands are perceived in different countries […] and how this diversity of perception can be managed in international branding campaigns. […]
- How, and to what extent it is desirable and feasible, to harmonise acts of foreign policy and diplomacy with the national brand strategy. […]
- The relationship between nation branding and the (rumoured) demise of the nation-state." (Anholt, 2002a: 230-231).

Anholt (2002a) and Olins (2002) rightly mention the high emotional loading of the chosen topic. With brands and marketers generally looked at with a decent amount of

suspicion, the idea of a nation brand seems even more an emotive subject. All the more important it seems for this study to operate respectful vis à vis these sentiments and be aware of possible misunderstandings. The very current case of Turkey's EU accession is witnessing a broad bandwidth of emotional implications. Especially being in an outsider position as a foreigner, I want to state my very best scientific intentions while conducting research on this issue and explicitly excuse myself in case I unconsciously transgressed into ethically difficult aspects.

Finally I should remark that my research was conducted in line with a contemporary understanding of research as "building a helix of never-ending search of knowledge" (Gummesson, 2002: 346). Eventually a date had to be found to deliver a result in this specific research project and data collection had to occur in specific temporal circumstances. This thesis necessarily delivers a snapshot-impression of a quite complex problem. I gladly admit and underline that issue at hand is clearly far from being fully comprehended at this stage. Turkey's accession process will continue and so will negotiations between EU-Europe, Turkey and all other parties; consequently new questions will enter the stage and old questions will vanish in the haze; analysis and explanation of these relationships should keep reinventing.

1.4 Structure of the study

With this in mind, my study is structured in two major building blocks. Section A is devoted to the theoretical literature-based understanding and development of a concept of nation brand image in political contexts. Section B focuses on the concrete application of this theoretical concept for the investigation of the case of Turkey's EU accession.

Chapters 2-5 are supposed to deliver the analytic categories for this research project: Chapters 2 introduces into the field by locating the place marketing approach within marketing theory. Chapter 3 analyzes preceding theories of nation branding and outlines the spectrum of such an entity. Chapter 4 isolates the construct of image within marketing theory and tests the applicability for the case of nation brands. Chapter 5 analyzes the political context of marketing in general and of nation branding as 'public diplomacy' in particular.

Chapter 6 should generate the cultural categories for the case analysis of Turkey's nation brand by analyzing history and present conditions of the country's EU accession process in terms of marketing theory. Chapter 7 explains the methodological choice of an explorative and qualitative approach and outlines the research design. Chapter 8 summarizes the findings along the emerging framework and reflects the findings in the light of the different theory traits. Chapter 9 finally indicates some practical; managerial implications revealed by the analysis of Turkey's nation brand image.

CHAPTER 2

PLACE MARKETING

The changes from traditional domestic to the current global economy have of course largely affected places like cities or countries: Labour has become mobile as have capital and technology; consequently, goods and services can be produced almost everywhere. Many areas of competition between places arise:

> "Every place – community, city, state, region, or nation – should ask itself why anyone wants to live, relocate, visit, invest, or start or expand a business here. What does this place have that people need or should want? From a global perspective, what competitive advantage does this place offer that others do not?" (Kotler/Haider/Rein, 1993a: 14)

This competitive environment brings along the necessity for places to employ strategic market thinking and planning:

> "Now more than ever, places must think, plan and act on their futures, lest they be left behind in the new era of place wars. The durable lesson of the last 20 years of places seeking to improve themselves is that all places are in trouble, or will be in the foreseeable future" (Kotler/Haider/Rein, 1993a: 16).

2.1 Broadening the marketing concept

Place marketing is one of many recent applications of the marketing concept. After the early 1970s the spectrum widened to include nonbusiness organizations, individuals, and ideas. It was then when Kotler and Levy (1973) first discussed the transferability of marketing theory – which was before that mostly limited to business perspectives. Kotler (1973: 90) introduced his generic understanding of marketing as "a logic available to all organizations facing problems of market response" mainly in the light of upcoming theories of Social Marketing. The generic concept broadened marketing in two significant ways: "By extending it from the private sector into the non-commercial and public sector and by broadening exchange from only economic exchanges to any kind of exchanges. [...] Marketing therefore includes all organizations and their relationships with any public" (O'Cass, 1996: 39).

Structures and processes of marketing in the non-commercial world developed significantly in the past 30 years. Marketing has e.g. become a mainstream orientation of public sector management and is applied both strategically as part of a management concept and tactically for the delivery of public policy. In a radical and broad formulation, marketing became a generic concept applicable for all organizations and their relations to all relevant publics while exchanging all sorts of values – tangibles and intangibles like symbolic values (Csaba, 2005: 129). In a sense, marketing has become inevitable. Kotler and Levy wisely foresaw this development in their famous quote: "The choice facing those who manage non-business organizations is not whether to market or not market, for no organization can avoid marketing. The choice is whether to do it well or poorly" (Kotler/Levy, 1973: 42).

Within this background, the concept of marketing places has gained significant atten-
tion in theory and practise. As the scheme by Kotler, Haider and Rein below shows,
approaches to modern strategic place marketing largely resemble conventional com-
mercial marketing activities. The main elements of the place marketing task contain
actors, processes, structures and strategic decisions; noticeable is also the complexity
and multitude, with many stakeholders involved on different levels of the planning
and decision making process.
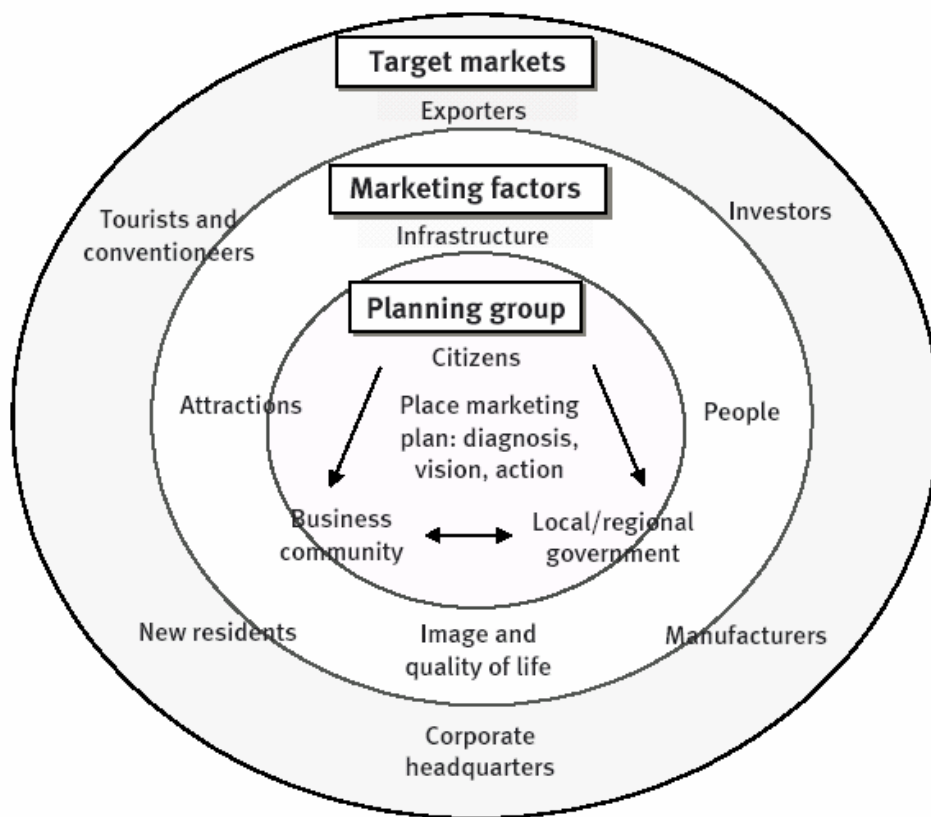
Figure 2-1: Levels of place marketing (Kotler/Haider/Rein, 1993b: 19)

2.2 Place branding

Later in the 1990s, place marketing was increasingly approached also with the concept of place branding. In times of growing product parity, substitutability and competition between places, branding provides an attractive approach.

Having been a rather insignificant topic in marketing and reduced to the issues of labelling and packaging within product politics in earlier stages (Csaba, 2005: 128), branding theory has found enhanced awareness during the last two decades of the 20th century. Leading marketing textbook authors like Keller (2003a) or Kotler (2003) today see branding as a core activity and brands at the center of marketing. Like marketing in general, also branding underwent a significant broadening and rose interest in business surroundings outside the traditional areas of product and service marketing:

> "Branding is everywhere. We have moved from its origins, in the branding of throwaway goods such as soap powders and soft drinks, to branding political policies and lifestyle choices. This is partly the result of the increasing influence, sophistication, and reach of the media, and partly a testament to the fact that branding works and that is does so because it is grounded in some innately human ways of making sense of the world" (Grant, 2002: 81).

Ubiquity of brands has lead to the understanding that we live in rich brandscapes (Biel, 1993: 67; quoting the anthropologist John Sherry). From the general brandscape of availability we as consumers choose a personal brandscape for our lives. Many research approaches have treated the relevance of brands for the individual 'identity project' (to which I will refer to later in the context of nation brands) and linked it to important psychological constructs of familiarity and reassurance.

Predominantly as an effect of globalization, the understanding and management of places as brands arouse:

> "Branding is, potentially, a new paradigm for how places should be run in the future. A globalised world is a marketplace where country has to compete with country – and region with region, city with city – for its share of attention, of reputation, of spend, of goodwill, of trust" (Anholt, 2005a: 119).

Parallel, growing parity among places in terms of products, destinations, technologies or cultural particularities evokes the needs of self-justification and distinction for places just as it had for product brands in commercial marketing (Csaba, 2005: 141).

As we will analyse later, the branding process with regard to places seems more difficult and complex than for products or services, and some authors even deny the possibility to develop a place like a brand (Hankinson, 2001: 128); the majority in the literature however supports the benefits of this analogy:

> "For places to achieve the benefits which the better-run companies derive from branding, the whole edifice of statecraft needs to be jacked up and underpinned with the learnings and techniques which commerce, over the last century and more, has acquired. Much of what has served so well to build shareholder value can, with care, build citizen value, too; and citizen value is the keynote of governance in the modern world" (Anholt, 2005a: 121).

2.2.1 Development of branding theory

Branding itself is much older than modern marketing hype might make us think. Early traces of pictorial promotion can be rooted back to commercial activities in ancient Rome (Room, 1998: 14). The modern conception of branding and the use of individual brand names (and trademarks) have their origins in the 19th century in the Industrial Revolution and the following development of advertising and promotion for commercial products and services (Gilmore, 2002b: 57; Room, 1998: 14-15).

The classical perspective sees a brand mainly as a differentiating visual, verbal or symbolic identity of a commercial object, as found in a recent definition by the American Marketing Association (AMA): brands are a "name, term, sign, symbol, design, or a combination of them intended to identify the goods and services of one seller or group of sellers and to differentiate them from those of competition" (quoted in Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 249).

As we will see, such an approach will be too narrow and will not hold for the broad account of brands as it will have to be understood for the purposes of this thesis. We saw already that the discourse on branding is no longer bound to tangible products or services, but is applied to entities ranging from the individual to places and nations.

Therefore many current philosophies in marketing literature (e.g. Aaker, 1996; de Chernatony, 1999; Louro/Cunha, 2001) go far beyond seeing brands as a marketing communication devices; they analyze branding at the level of holistic management:

> "Branding in a company is a total approach to managing a business, with the brand providing the key to company strategy and corporate culture. According to this definition, the brand becomes a central organising function of the company, and may prove to be the company's most valuable asset" (Anholt, 2005a: 117).

This advanced conception is also found in recent place branding literature:

> "Branding goes beyond PR and marketing. It tries to transform products and services as well as places into something more by giving them an emotional dimension with which people can identify. Branding touches those parts of human psyche which rational arguments just cannot reach" (van Ham, 2005: 122).

An important representation of this transformation is the concept of corporate branding. The branding unit is an organization instead of a product. While this concept has so far been largely applied for companies, one interesting task of this thesis will be to

see if the corporate branding concept also holds for non profit organizations or for more complex organizational entities such as place brands.

2.2.2 Current dimensions of branding

In the contemporary broad reading, the functions of brands as seen in brand literature are abundant (Louro/Cunha, 2001: 851-852; Rao/Agarwal/Dahlhoff, 2004: 126):

- enabling firms to adopt differentiation-based strategies

- increasing efficiency of marketing activities by economies of scale and scope

- creating shareholder value

- generating cash-flow and long-term financial contribution

- serving as barriers to entry for rivals

- acting as isolation mechanisms

- facilitating decision making for customers and attenuate search costs

- evoking customer loyalty

- providing emotional and symbolic benefits

Some authors claim that the integration of the (intangible) brand's value in the balance sheets of the companies lead to the current peak of the branding phenomena (Freire, 2005: 347). As one of the main indicators, brand equity, which expresses the "differential effect of brand knowledge on consumer response to the marketing of a brand" (Keller, 1993: 2), has become a quite common expression for the strategic relevance of brands and their (monetary) value for firms, stockholders and consumers.

Apart from these financial aspects of a brand, in a general sense, branding could be seen "to pertain to a strategically produced and disseminated commercial sign (or a set of signs) that is referring to the value universe of a commodity" (Askegaard, 2005: 156). These non-economic and semiotic aspects of a brand underline their cultural relevance as narratives or "storytelling called branding" (Twitchell, 2004: 484).

With slow changes in marketing theory paradigms from a management-centred approach to a customer-centric understanding (Gummesson, 2002: 327), brands were not only analyzed in their functions for the brand owner, but also increasingly interpreted in their social role and symbolic relevance to the brand consumer: "A brand is a perceptual entity that is rooted in reality, but it is also more than that, reflecting the perceptions and perhaps even the idiosyncrasies of consumers" (Keller 2003a: 13). As we will see later, understanding of the receiving end of brand messages has very important implications for the brand management process.

In line with brand theory of consumer research, brands are analysed in their broader social and cultural context as symbolic units. Brands facilitate communication in information-overloaded, sign-dominated societies and they enhance orientation for the individualized consumer who is released from traditional life context. They serve as a tool for an individual's self-identity construction and express the chosen lifestyle: "We are what we have is perhaps the most basic and powerful fact in consumer behavior" (Belk, 1988: 139). But more, granted the individualization, brands are also indicators of belonging to a social entity (Freire, 2005: 354).

Global availability of goods or approachability of tourism destinations should be understood as leading to branding of places. Place brands fulfil a symbolic function

16

like any other consumer brand – tourism is symbolic consumption (Morgan/Pritchard/Pride, 2002) and a product's country-of-origin serves as a marker/sign differentiating a consumer from others; at the same time (as we will see in more detail later), a nation brand can enforce national identity and amplify the sense of belonging.

Resembling ongoing competition between (research) programs within the emerging theory field, Holt (2004: 14) identifies four different models in brand theory and practise with each specific axioms and assumptions:

- The classical brand theory, which is still predominant in most textbooks, stems from the management-centred marketing paradigm. In this model, brands are organized around the key words 'USP' or brand essence, to be defined by brand management. A brand is a set of abstract associations.

- In the midst of the 1990s the model of 'emotional branding' entered the stage. Terms like brand personality and brand experience underlined the acknowledgement of the consumer in this model. A brand becomes a relationship partner for the consumer.

- Together with the rise of the internet and new communication behaviours, the model of 'viral branding' developed. Aiming at spreading (brand-related) viruses via lead consumers into the social networks shifted the authorship of a brand even further to the consumer.

- To this picture, with the cultural branding approach Douglas Holt recently added his reading of (successful) brands as cultural icons and authors of their own myth. As a member of the emerging stream of consumer research, Holt

sees brands performing an identity myth for the consumer in the post-modern marketplace.

The cultural branding approach will turn out to be promising for the analysis of nation brands because of the complexity and multidimensionality of these brands, but especially due to some considerations referring to management aspects. Until now Holt's concept is only outlined for commercial brands. It will therefore need to be included into the place brand framework and developed for the purposes of this thesis.

So far with the term place brand I referred to all kinds of geographical locations. This broad and unspecific range includes everything from small entities such as shopping malls to huge social and political units like supranational organizations. The theoretical assumptions about place brands in general must remain platitudes. Some authors question if place branding even forms a coherent field of inquiry (Csaba, 2005: 141). More insightful details in the mechanisms can be investigated at the specific level of interest. The place unit to be analyzed in more detail for the purpose of this thesis will be the nation.

CHAPTER 3

NATION BRANDS

In the past twenty years the brand understanding of nations has spread from an insider application to more common domains:

> "The idea that countries behave like brands is by now fairly familiar to most marketers, and to many economists and politicians, too. Originally a rather recondite academic curiosity, the notion is gaining broader acceptance, and its value as a metaphor for how countries can position themselves in the global market place in order to boost exports, inward investments and tourism, is fairly well understood" (Anholt, 2002c: 43).

Part of the analogy's success is the omnipresence of nation brands in every day's parlance:

> "From Greek mythology to French panache and Russian roulette, from German engineering and Japanese technology to British rock and Brazilian soccer, […] references to countries and places are everywhere around us in our daily life, social interaction and work" (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 295).

Nations evoke a range of attributions in the minds of the people of the 'global village', and individuals or other nations interact with a nation based on these attributions.

Systematic analysis of trade between nations, as observed by Adam Smith or David Ricardo in late 18th and early 19th century, is an important starting point for understanding global markets. Ricardo's theory of comparative costs explaining the basis and the benefit of trade among nations, the 20th century adaptation by Heckscher/Ohlin (Meier, 1998: 39) or Michael Porter's concept of National Competitive Development (Kotler/Jatusripitak/ Maesincee, 1997: 83-84) provide a general background for the economic competition of nations.

The second half of the 20th century brought the concept of marketing into this picture; which was not about new phenomena, but brought in new models for explanation: "after all, if countries want to compete in the international arena, they must (using standard marketing terminology) differentiate and strategically target certain world markets" (Samli, 1999: 84).

3.1 Terminological distinctions: nations and national identity

In the marketing literature on the issue, the terms 'country', 'nation', 'nation-state' and 'state' are mostly used interchangeably (Kleppe/Mosberg, 2002). In common speech they are also casually used as synonyms. A look at political and sociological literature however offers a different perspective.

Although broadly applied in the marketing literature on nation brands, 'country' seems to be the least precise category for the political context, since it is by strict definition related to a geographical, but not to a political unit. According to Web-

ster's universal dictionary, country designates "the territory of a nation [or] a state" (Webster's, 2002: 134).

Content-richer terms when referring to the political unit of a country seem to be 'nation' and 'state'. The concept of nation implies historical, social and cultural aspects, while the concept of state refers to political structures, institutional and legal questions. Modern nation-states as conflux of both concepts are characterized by the idea of citizenship (demanding duties and providing rights at the same time) on the building blocks of nationalism and community (O'Shaughnessy/O'Shaughnessy, 2000; Smith, 1992).

The concept "nation-state" nowadays faces many challenges and undergoes permanent reinterpretation. Obviously e.g. the community of birth as a constitutive idea for nation-states must fail facing multicultural societies and global migration (Dunn, 1994: 8). The assumption that spheres of cultural (nation) and political (state) overlap and form an identity has become broadly criticized and doubted (McCrone/Kiely, 2000). Still many nations urge to become independent states, and minorities in many nation-states are citizens, but not nationals of their host country (Turkish migrants in Germany might serve as a good example). The state's monopoly to build a nation is on retreat (Kaufmann, 2001).

At the same time we witness the internationalization of former tasks of nation-states. The boundaries between nation-states and supra-nation-states seem to blur. National borders become more permeable in economic and political terms in the global age (Close/Ohki-Close, 1999; Hardt/Negri, 2000; Habermas, 1996). Within the suprana-

tional EU-project for example we see thrifts of different social domains: while economical and military politics seem to go the global way, cultural, religious, and historical patterns of national/regional identification re-emerge.

This latter trend indicates that the nation has not lost all of its relevance especially in the cultural domain. A broader, more pluralistic and voluntaristic reading of the nation (Smith, 1992) has no contradictions with other, supranational levels of organisations. It implies a reconfiguration of how nations are thought of and practised – rather as broad and dynamic cultural entities instead of fixed and limited units. The nation becomes "a discursive terrain within which competing notions of individual and collective selves are negotiated" (Dzenovska, 2005: 174). A central object of this negotiation is the national identity.

While in early stages of nationalism, national-identity was a key achievement by the nation-state by creating hymns, public holidays, monuments and other symbols of national unity (Grew, 1986) – in some readings historical efforts in nation branding (Olins, 2002)[1] – still nowadays national identity seems powerful. Globalisation cannot offer substitutes for uncertainties and questions of belonging (Giddens, 2001); and supranational organizations like EU have so far failed to create a common sense of European identity (Smith, 1992; Eurobarometer, 2003).

Identity is being formed as part of the reflexive action taken by individuals in a world of multiple social and political possibilities and discrepancies (Castells, 1997; Cherni, 2001; Moreno, 2002). It is important to distinguish individual and collective

---

[1] Olins (2002) especially analyses the nation-building cases after intense revolutionary cesuras like e.g. France after 1789 or Turkey after 1923 as early examples of nation branding.

identity: Whereas the (post-) modern individual may well cope with dual or multiple identities and accept contradictions for example between ethnic, national and religious identities, the collective identity, amplified by mass media, appears rather "pervasive and persistent" (Smith, 1992: 59). The challenge for the modern individual having to choose among a variety of lifestyles and identity patterns is amplified by the lack of cultural authority or value found in the multitude. This is where individualism finds its limits and a new reading of post-modernity for marketplace cultures after a period of severe social dissolution gains momentum:

> "The individual who has finally managed to liberate them from archaic or modern social links is embarking on a reverse movement to recompose their social universe on the basis of an emotional free choice. […] Post-modernity can therefore be said […] not to crown the triumph of individualism but the beginning of its end with the emergence of a reverse movement of a desperate search for the social link" (Cova, 1997: 300).

Such a social link or community for the Self can be provided by places like nations. Our national identity helps us to position ourselves in the world – we know who we are and redefine and locate ourselves in rediscovering our national culture (Smith, 1991).

The nation is the field of identification that can offer the greatest range of historicization of the own self (Berger/Luckmann, 1966). It can offer a heroic past as collateral for a glorious future serving the individual to "surmount the finality of death and ensure a measure of personal immortality" (Smith, 1991: 160-161).

Furthermore, national identity is the realisation of the ideal of fraternity (Smith, 1999: 162). "Identity is derived from confirming our solidarity with people who are like us" (Riches, 2004: 643). National identity resembles the relationship between family and community, celebrated in the form of rituals and ceremonies, which highly appeal to the aesthetic senses like beauty, comfort or pathos.

In this understanding despite many challenges the concept of nation is an interesting unit of analysis for branding activities; it seems most rich and comprehensive among the commonly synonymously used categories of nations, nation-states, states and countries for the purposes of this thesis. National identity to the very day represents the most fundamental and inclusive collective identity. In this context, the role of branding will be fruitfully analyzed as a tool to enhance national identification. Links between national identity and the construct of nation brand image will be indicated later when analyzing image concepts in marketing and the interplay of brand identity and brand image at the nation brand level.

3.2 Dimensions of nation brands

Nation brands refer to a broad bandwidth of areas, all contributing to an overall brand impression.

> "Nation brand is an important concept in today's world. Globalization means that countries compete with each other for the attention, respect and trust of investors, tourists, consumers, donors, immigrants, the media, and the governments of other nations; so a powerful and positive nation brand provides a crucial competitive advantage. It is essential for countries to understand how they are seen by publics around the world; how their achievements and failures, their assets and their liabilities, their people and their products are reflected in their brand image." (Anholt/GMI, 2005c: 1).

Some spectacular role models are often quoted in the literature to underline the success of nation branding strategies. Among the three most prominent are probably Spain, Ireland and New Zealand, which should serve as examples for the current relevance of the discussion.

- Spain managed to overcome a dramatically bad reputation as an "impover-ished European backwater" after the death of Franco in 1975 in only 20 years time (Olins, 1999: 15-16). Very thoughtful strategic marketing efforts, suc-cessful global events like the Olympic Games in Barcelona 1992 or Seville's world fair 1995, and consistent and creative nation brand management trans-ported the country's remarkable transformation in an exemplary way (Gil-more, 2002a; Kyriacou/Cromwell 2005a).

- When Ireland entered the EU in 1985 it was regarded as Europe's poorhouse. A wisely developed strategic scenario and a very consistent positioning in emerging markets led to the country's great success as an IT center, devel-oped practically from scratch and attracting investors in a large scale (Kyri-acou/Cromwell 2005a). Nowadays, Ireland is considered as one of the healthiest economies of EU-Europe (Ögütcü, 2005) and – in analogy to eco-nomically prospering Asian tiger states – referred to as the "Celtic tiger" (Olins, 1999).

- New Zealand developed from a rather low-profiled attachment to Australia to a significant nation brand, well established in the minds of the international community and smartly managed in the fields of industry, education, culture and tourism. The well-done promotion of the filming of "Lord of the Rings" exemplifies the nation's efforts for a quite positive and profiled international perception (Ryan, 2002).

In the past years the topic of nation brands has gained significant relevance in aca-demia and in practise. In different science disciplines, but mainly in economics and management, it has even become a fashionable issue. Correspondingly, Papadopou-

los and Heslop (2002) identified over 750 major publications in this area in the last 40 years.

A couple of aspects are predominant in the discussion. As indicated before, the "country-of-origin"-effect and the promotion of a tourist destination occupied historically the greatest share. In recent years, some new aspects have added to the broad scope of nation brands:

> "Clearly, there is far more to a powerful nation brand image than simply boosting branded exports around the world – if we pursue the thought to its logical conclusion, a country's brand image can profoundly shape its economic, cultural and political destiny" (Anholt, 2002c: 44).

3.2.1 Promotion of tourism

At first sight, the promotion of tourism to a country occupies most common ground with nation branding and seems to be the loudest voice. Falling costs in international travel, rising spending power of tourists, and the constant search for new experiences during the holidays led to rapid growth in the tourism industry. Twelve percent of the global GDP are spent on tourism expenses (Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 255). At the same time, the tourism destinations are threatened by 'product parity' of geography (like beaches) and activities/resorts, leading to increasing efforts of rivalling countries in this international marketplace demarcating their destinations and branding them distinguishably (Anholt, 2005a: 120). In this context, the branding effect for a nation hosting international events like the Olympic Games, World Championships (e.g. in football) or world exhibitions is also mentioned in the literature (Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 256). For the consumer, holiday destinations have become lifestyle products; they are expressive devices disseminating messages about identity and group membership (Morgan/Pritchard/Pride, 2002).

The identification of tourism as a strategic asset of nations was followed by significant increases in promotion budgets and branding initiatives. However, it is important to note that promoting tourism is not quite the same thing as branding a nation. In fact, tourism is merely a part of the whole of a nation brand:

> "Although the economics of more and more countries do depend on tourism, other factors may be equally important, such as stimulating inward investment and aid, encouraging both skilled and unskilled workers to immigrate, promoting the country's branded and unbranded exports internationally, increasing the international business of the national airline, facilitating the process of integration into political and commercial organizations such as the European Union or the WTO, and a wide range of other interests" (Anholt 2002c, S. 54).

3.2.2 Country of Origin-Effect

The country of origin (COO) of a product as a decisive factor for consumers was the other dominant domain of nation brand research. The 'made-in'-label has – along with other criteria such as price, packaging or design – become one of the most important extrinsic cues to product evaluations of a customer (Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 252). Potential COO-effects are one of the most exhaustive researched aspects in international buying behaviour(Papadopoulos/ Heslop, 2002: 294).

Within this research area some authors observe a shift from "the traditional 'made-in' or 'country-of-origin'[…] to a new level well beyond its required use on product labels, as broader place associations that rarely connote just the place of manufacture, and are often borrowed, have become commonplaces" (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 296). This more comprehensive understanding is often termed 'product-country-image' (PCI) or 'product-place-image' (Ger/Askegaard/Christensen, 1999) and illustrates the change from an exclusive occupation with classical products or services to more complex products like countries or other social entities: "From be-

ing elements in the branding of products and companies, places are becoming brands in their own right, managed to support local brands and businesses" (Csaba, 2005: 144). As for tourism promotion, also for COO/PCI most nations and their export promotion authorities recognise the importance of managing this reputational asset (Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 252).

3.2.3 Attracting capital

A significant exemplar of the newer domains for nation brands is the area of foreign direct investments (FDI) and international financial capital flows, as indicated for the case of Ireland. In times of speed and hyper-reactivity characterizing the movements of global capital, not only rational economic analysis (as probably mostly assumed for such critical and momentous decision making), but also largely perception and image determine the direction of the flow (Pantzalis/Rodrigues, 1999).

A unique positioning of the nation brand for the international financial community promises great rewards. Foreign business investments are expected to create substantial new employment and contribute to the domestic growth. Compared to the popular topics 'destination promotion' and 'COO/PCI', this area of research is rather undertheorized within the broad framework of nation branding (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 302).

Attracting human capital is increasingly mentioned in the literature. Nations are in a fierce competition for talented immigrants as the key production factors in (partly aging) societies and a well-positioned and credible nation brand with a positive reputation for immigrantion can turn out to be an essential condition (Anholt, 2005a: 121).

3.2.4 Culture and people

History, traditions and heritage are important cornerstones of a nation brand. In a global space of cultural multitude, the growing demand on the part of the consumers "for an even wider, richer and more diverse cultural diet" (Anholt, 2005a: 121) has made 'cultural exports' an interesting competitive edge for nation brands. Occupation with other nations' cultural heritage gains popularity; progress in information- and communication technology help spread cultural products globally. The entertainment industry truly globalized.

Closely connected to culture and heritage is the 'people' dimension of a nation brand. Both celebrities (sport, film or pop-stars, politicians etc.) and normal people represent a nation to other nations, e.g. by appearing in the media, by migration or by travelling (Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 251).

3.2.5 Politics and governance

With the sovereignty of the nation-state becoming increasingly challenged, nations begin to stronger acknowledge their dependence on the goodwill of corporations and individuals. The notion of the 'brand state' represents most different readings from the symbolic entity to the organisational principles of branding in governmental action (van Ham, 2001).

The holistic nation-brand management approach has not taken hold of the majority of politics yet (Kyriacou/Cromwell, 2005a/2005b; Vaknin, 2005), but a trend is visible:

> "The spread of democracy and democratic-type governance in many parts of
> the world and an increasing tendency towards transparency of government

and open relationships between state players, as well as a growing interest and awareness of international affairs among publics, drives the need for a more 'public aware' approach to politics, diplomacy and international relations" (Anholt, 2005a: 120).

3.2.6 National identity

National identity, as discussed earlier, is an important building block for the marketing of a nation and the nation brand itself (Boerner, 1986). Laurenson (2005) believes that a national identity can be elevated to the status of a nation brand, since it resembles the beliefs citizens of a nation developed about themselves in the course of the interaction with the environment as the rest of the world. The intermeshing of outside- and inside perspective enhances both external and internal strength of the national identity.

> "Eventually, if you're big enough and have been around for long enough, that national identity will gain international recognition. This in turn can reflect back on the people, helping to further evolve their own beliefs about their national identity. This has been the case for nations like Italy – style, Switzerland – precision, or in an education context, the UK – status and prestige through heritage, the USA – status and prestige through global leadership" (Laurenson, 2005: 2).

An important social effect of national identity for the gestalt of nation brand can be observed. The process of nation branding is largely about a collective self-analysis (Frost, 2004b): "A nation brand is a national identity that has been proactively distilled, interpreted, internalised and projected internationally in order to gain international recognition. It is brand management that permits this elevation from national identity to national brand" (Laurenson, 2005: 2).

But nation branding is not only about turning national identity inside out. It can also have tremendous amplifying impacts on the notion of identity of the domestic population: "just as commercial branding campaigns, if properly done, can have a dra-

matic effect on the morale, team spirit and sense of purpose of the company's own employees, so a proper national branding campaign can unite a nation in a common sense of purpose and national pride" (Anholt, 2002a: 234). National identity and nation brand identity are mutually meshed, sustained and reinforced in a full cycle of brand building.
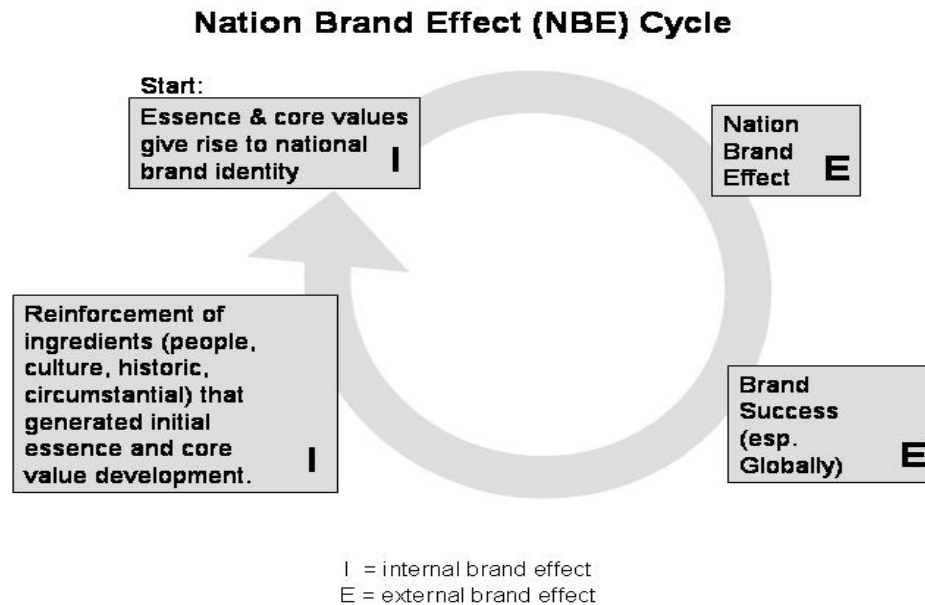
Figure 3-1: National Brand Effect (NBE) Cycle (Jaworski/Fosher, 2003: 107)

3.3 Management of nation brand

In summary, a list of most different approaches and perspectives to nation branding can be distinguished (Csaba, 2005: 142-143; Anholt, 2005b):

- Promotion of tourism
- Promotion of exports and enhancing product country image (PCI)
- Promotion of culture and national heritage
- Attraction of investment, business and development

- Attraction of people (as residents, workforce, students or future citizens)

- Promotion of external reputation and political influence

- Mobilization of internal support by building national identity.

The challenge is how to master this complexity with conventional (product) brand management concepts and frameworks; this issue will also necessarily include basic questions of legitimacy when broadening the branding concept to nations.

3.3.1 Questions of legitimacy

Many voices have been raised on whether the commercial branding concept is applicable to nation branding (and to the non-profit field in general, Csaba, 2005). Mostly, any nation-branding project (as most place branding projects, too) is exposed to some principal unease about applying the concept of branding to nations. "The problem seems to be not so much with what goes on but with the words used to describe it. It appears that is the word 'brand' which raises the blood pressure" (Olins, 2002: 246). Olins goes on identifying three potential reasons for this: snobbery, ignorance and semantics (2002: 246). It is either the notion of superiority over business triviality, mutual knowledge gaps with businessmen being as ignorant about cultural and historical traits as cultural scientists are about business (terminology), or it is simply the fixed semantic reference of branding to business contexts that is causes discomfort. In the stream of branding criticism arousing around the turn of the 21st century (e.g. Klein, 2001), branding gained a notion of a "perverse tool used by greedy companies, with the objective of manipulating consumers minds and increasing their profits" (Freire, 2005: 350). Applied for places, branding was feared to corrupt the location's authenticity and result in the abuse of natives.

For Olins (2002), none of these arguments can pose a substantial scientific objection to the theoretical approach transferring the concept of branding to nations. Clearly the one-sided blame towards insatiable entrepreneurs as the evil behind branding completely ignores all other sociological backgrounds that caused the evolution of brands as identity markers (see Chapter 2). However, for the case of nations and national identity there might be stronger ideological forces at work than we expect in other social areas.

Csaba (2005: 145) accuses Olins of overseeing the tension between the sacred and the profane in the question of nation branding. Even with waning force, the extraordinary value of nationhood and especially of national identity is still around and much of the principle resistance against the nation branding project might rely on emotional ties.

Approaching the overlap of branding with national affairs is seen as a striking example for a "neoliberal political rationality within which the lack of autonomy of spheres (for example political and economic) is no longer visible" (Dzenovska, 2005: 177). The animosity complained by Olins (2002) could be read as ongoing principal discomfort with the integration of economic and political spheres that historically had been separate (Dzenovska, 2005: 178)..

Good nation brand management will need to discover and articulate these discomforts. In such a process, branding might even turn out to increase the local self-esteem and thereby contribute largely to preserve a place's particularities (Freire, 2005: 359) – as expressed in the Nation Brand Effect.

Successful cases indicate that the branding techniques are useful for nation branding: "What governments can learn from branding are the prescribed methodologies; polls are similar to brand benchmarking surveys – there's an initial query phase, then hypotheses are formed on the product side – what the product should be called or how it should be positioned" (Frost, 2004b: 3).

Yet, also significant problems should be considered:

- The analysis of identity and of target group perception will be much more complex for nations than for products.

- The goal of obtaining a fully integrated communication mix for branding will prove quite difficult.

- Modification, alternation, repositioning etc. of the product(s) is much easier in the commercial world and will be sometimes impossible for nation brands.

- Measuring success by isolating factors seems often impracticable. Corporations can for example rely on balance sheets and profit-loss statements for measuring their progress, while similar indicators for countries seem not in sight (Frost, 2004a).

3.3.2 Nation brands as corporate brands

The key problem in comparisons like the ones above lays in the fact that nations are mostly considered equal to product brands. There is good reason, however, to equate nation brands rather with corporate brands. It is important to repeat that the nation brand in the advanced understanding goes clearly beyond promotion of individual

products of a nation. Rather, tourism, exports, inward investments or singular cultural products are components of a comprehensive nation brand. They can be promoted and sold individually, but they don't fully identify the nation. In fact, promotion will not turn out to be the strongest tool to brand-manage such a complex entity as a nation (Anholt, 2005a: 118).

It is thus suggested to have nation brand compared with corporate brands; also corporate brands are mostly not in the heart of promotions, but serve as an umbrella brand to the product brands. The task for nation branding is to manage the orchestration of the reputational assets (Kotler/Gertner, 2002), not primarily to sell individual products at global markets. The strength of the core brand will influence all individual levels: the stronger the nation brand, the more promising is the use of this asset for the promotion of single products.

In that nations offer a large variety of outputs and at the same time represent a general strategy common to all different categories, they appear comparable to large corporations with multiple business fields (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 307-308). "The national brand (developed on the basis of brand identity) is supposed to conjure images that are general, yet specific enough to attract the interest of the world that matters and result in a purchase decision" (Dzenovska, 2005: 175). Under this umbrella the different products of a nation brand as presented above will be united. In line with Balmer/Gray (2003: 975) and Csaba (2005) I propose to therefore analyze national brands as a broadening of the corporate branding concept. Many of the problems mentioned above like the identification of target groups or the isolation of suc-

cess factors will also hold for corporate brands and challenge severely the currently predominantly product-orientated paradigm:

- "Corporate brands are fundamentally different from product brands in terms of disciplinary scope and management;

- Corporate brands have a multi-stakeholder rather than customer orientation; and

- The traditional marketing framework is inadequate and requires a radical re-appraisal." (Balmer/Gray, 2003: 976). [2]

As nations, corporate brands are multiplex, federally governed, organized on a supra-level and not easy to change (Balmer/Gray, 2003). Critical factors for successful corporate brands are the degrees to which internal target groups (mainly employees) live and understand the corporate brand (Anholt, 2002a). This question is also crucial for a nations, expressed in the degree to which the inhabitants incorporate the nation brand as part of their reflexive (national) identity.

Also, when looking at the image research in marketing theory later on, we will witness further resemblances to this discussion especially with regard to the multidimensionality and to the demarcation problems of corporate brands as compared to product brands.

The similarity between nation brands and global companies (to which I refer to as large, often transnational corporate brands) can also be observed in the opposite direction: global brands are taking on roles of the nation brand:

---

[2] Therefore, Balmer/Gray (2003) have to be supported in their finding that this branch of marketing has yet to be developed: the theory of corporate level marketing/branding. The recently published anthology by Schulz/Antorini/Csaba (2005) can be read one general attempt for such theory development.

"Global companies and brands have to assume many responsibilities that were previously seen as the responsibility of nation-states. In some senses, such brands have become part of the public domain and have to take political, cultural and moral responsibility. As such, country and company branding have become more similar and therefore share similar political and managerial challenges." (Kleppe/Mosberg, 2002: 40-41).

Olins (1999) even goes so far in saying that companies and countries begin to trade identities, with nations discovering the branding domain at the same time as companies learn to face questions of the public.

3.3.3 Management conditions

The literature mentions focal characteristics of branding like "unity of purpose" and "decision-making authority" (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 306) that nation brand management will struggle with, including aspects like:

- Who will legitimately represent a territory like a country and an entity like a nation?

- With local, regional and national levels of power intermeshing, who will be able to lead the process?

- How can the most different sources of information be practically controlled?

- Can the power of the payroll in commercial brand management be replaced by the power of persuasion (also see Quelch/Jocz, 2005: 231)?

Indeed there is a multitude of stakeholders and opinions in the nation branding process. The number of jurisdictions, administrative and managerial institutions involved on different levels brings along not only quarrels about horizontal and vertical lines of competencies, but also challenges of ensuring coherence of messages and contents.

Another problem is regarding the continuity of leadership in a temporal sense. Brand management is oftentimes understood as a high-level managerial issue (Quelch/Jocz, 2005: 230-231). In corporations this problem is taken care of in form of organisation structures and processes ensuring consistence and continuity; for a nation brand however short- and middle-term leadership changes inherent to democratic governments might turn out to be critical as long as the value of a strong nation brand as a selling point for politicians is not considered independent of political party interests (Kyriacou/Cromwell 2005b). Nation brand practitioners therefore repeatedly underline the importance of also largely involving and listening to non-governmental stake-holders of nation brands in the brand building and management process (Kleppe/Mosberg, 2002: 40; Yan, 2003: 455) – from business associations, NGO's or other special interest groups down to the level of citizens.

In such an understanding of the nation brand as a complex project, the oft-quoted dichotomy of commercial vs. non-commercial brands also becomes obsolete. A well-managed nation-brand necessarily comprises both business and non-profit interests (Csaba, 2005: 131). For social processes in need of a profitable division of labor in competitive environments, generally the formally distinct border between governmental- and non-governmental or profit- vs. nonprofit organizations has become blurred (Csaba, 2005: 132). A similar argument can be developed regarding branding as a technique or method per se being too commercial (Csaba, 2005: 135). Again, a well-integrated process involving all relevant social domains (business and non-business) and providing "concerted internal justification" (Csaba, 2005: 136) counteracts such an objection.

It is thus important to point out that the residents/citizens are a core element of a nation brand and their inclusion in the process of nation branding is essential (Blichfeldt, 2005: 394). To "motivate and inspire" (Blichfeldt, 2005: 396) the population to "live the brand" (Anholt, 2002a: 230) becomes a central management task. Common desire for growth can motivate various agents in a community (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 307).

Accordingly, the degree of professionalism in running the nation brand can be assessed based on how well the government manages to incorporate (professional) support from outside into such projects, not only to survive election cycles, but also to ensure quality and state-of-the-art work. Repelling the political dominance in nation branding project and ensuring the essential democratic consensus are key issues (Csaba, 2005: 146).

But also some dissents will be sustainable and there is no necessity for one single approach/strategy for the nation brand. Again alluding to some similarities with the corporate brand, Papadopoulos/Heslop (2002: 308) point out that there can be several distinguished strategies, but they have to be coordinated so that they do not conflict.

Researching deeper into the subject of brand image in the next chapter, we will realize that the manageability of (nation/place) brand images is limited anyhow. The foundation of running a nation brand will be rather to understand the perception than to guideline the image building or image changing (Blichfeldt, 2005).

In this sense, nation brand management can much less be a top-down process as it is mostly performed on the corporate side (Csaba, 2005). Rather, the combination of bottom-up and top-down processes appears to promise the most successful, justified and legitimate approach to nation branding.

Dealing with the question of leadership, sometimes the argument of lacking experience in marketing on the side of politics is found when transferring branding/marketing theories between products and countries (Frost, 2004a: 1). Obviously this argument has another quality: it is not a structural, but rather a process-related argument and can therefore not be weighted equally. Rather increasing experience and professionalism will probably do away with this problem. Also, many outside professionals are already of support to governments and political agencies in this regard and will be so in the future.

In general, as a rather young approach, nation branding will yet have to develop parameters and instruments according to the specific conditions. The argumentation so far has shown that the essential question is not about whether it should be done, but how it can be done.

Some concepts from the commercial world will necessarily display shortages if applied for nation brands (e.g. for the question of validation) and need some autonomous conceptual work. One must agree with Papadopoulos and Heslop that in such a broad sense "the area is still largely in an exploratory phase" (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 298). A new discipline like nation branding will have to play around creatively with the concepts at hand. The approximation towards the corporate brand seems to be a first step.

Other steps will follow. The direction of the transfer will not necessarily be one-directional: "Is it not corporate branding that is moving into territory normally associated with places, governments and civic institutions when it deals with culture, identity and social responsibility?" (Csaba, 2005: 148). The development of a consistent model of branding nations will most probably provide new insights also to the commercial areas of branding.

Acknowledging the high complexity of nation brands, branding should not be seen dominantly as a device of influencing people. In management terms, branding is rather a diagnostic instrument to "investigate, understand and respond to people's perceptions of the place" (Blichfeldt, 2005: 399). In other terms, not the entity itself can be branded in a fully controlled management approach, but the techniques can be used (Gudjonsson, 2005). Some parallels to current versions of general brand theory responding to former management-centred paradigms in marketing, as introduced in Chapter 2, are evident.

CHAPTER 4

NATION BRAND IMAGE

The concept of image is probably one of the most gleaming constructs in marketing. Despite the vital success, it is yet applied quite controversially. Within marketing science and practise dissimilar and partly contradicting definitions, nomenclatures, models and conceptualisations for brand image can be found – indicating that the construct is lacking theoretical foundation.

General theoretical roots of image constructs are manifold and clearly much older than marketing. Theories on subjective perception of the world can be traced back in ancient philosophy, take for example Plato's allegory of the cave. Philosophy of the modern age differentiating between the object and its representation in the human cognition, found in Kant's or Schopenhauer's work, is an essential foundations in the history of ideas (Franke, 1997: 7). Psychology evolving as an individual science at the end of the 19th century focuses upon human perception of reality. In the economic field, however, the assumption of the 'homo oeconomicus' was dominant, and

it took until the second half of the 20th century for the preoccupation with the relation of psychological conditions of consumption to arise. In the 1950s different disciplines (re-) discovered the concept of image for their purposes..

Most authors identify the hour of birth of brand image research in the field of marketing with the benchmarking contribution of Gardner/Levy in 1955. In the article "The Product and the Brand", image is identified as the concept which summarizes best the different approaches that are beyond the core of the product. Levy (1959) redirected the question and introduced "new whys for buys" (Levy, 1959: 118) by the differentiation of symbolic and functional orientation of customers. At the same time Boulding (1961) presented the first comprehensive analysis of the image construct from a psychological behaviouristic standpoint. On the practical side the credit for introducing the image concept in the world of marketing communication is usually given to the advertiser David Ogilvy and his work in the 1950s, demanding an ad's contribution to a brand's image as a central criterion (Biel, 1993: 67). From here the concept quickly spread through marketing practise and seems inevitable nowadays.

The power of the term mainly springs from the human need to simplify decisions by creating symbolic representations in a knowledge network of meanings. With increasing complexity in the world of goods and services, consumers want to rely on general impressions in times of uncertainty while forming preferences. So, their decisions rest less upon physical or objective benefits, but rather relate to symbolic associations and intangible attributes of an object or an entity. In this, the entire marketplace undergoes redefinition. Consumption based on symbolic meaning of objects as

an additional and complementary dimension to consumption based on functional meaning enriches the market perspective of a rational economy by the one of a symbolic economy (Askegaard/Firat, 1996).

4.1 Theoretical Confusion

There seems clearly an agreement on the importance of image constructs in marketing theory. However, "the term is used so inconsistently that no two researchers are necessarily talking about the same phenomenon" (Stern/Zinkhan/Jaju, 2001: 202).

A long history of ambiguous usage has given rise to vague and blurry meanings. A commonly accepted definition does not seem in sight. "Over time and through overuse, or misuse, the meaning of 'brand image' has evaporated and has lost much of its richness and value" (Dobni/Zinkhan, 1990: 110).

There are numerous reasons for this confusion, forming a vicious circle of vagueness:

- A theoretically clear and unambiguous construct definition is missing.
- Being occupied in science and non-science domains, a consistent theoretical development can not be observed
- The lack of theory background leads to a range of methodological procedures applied in image research that tends to even blur the theory further.

Two interesting meta-analyses outline an overview of the usage of the image con-
struct in management literature. Looking at the definitions of brand image in 40-50
years of research history, Dobni/Zinkhan (1990) try to detect the 'hard core' of the
image research program. A follow-up project by Stern/Zinkhan/Jaju (2001) relied on
the same parameters, but broadened the image spectrum when examining another
decade of research. Both projects identify four distinct categories emphasised by
scientists approaching the image concept:

- Symbolism

- Meanings and messages

- Personification

- Cognitive or psychological dimensions

Analyzing these categories, at least three areas seem unclear and constantly reappear
throughout the "semantic muddle" in the literature (Stern/Zinkhan/Jaju, 2001: 204):

- Ontological: Is an image an object in the external world such as a product, a
  company or a country (sender determines image), is it a perception in the
  mind of the consumer (receiver determines image), or is it a textual/semiotic
  intermediary between these two institutions (sender and receiver participate
  in image formation)?

- Nature: Following from the ontological state, is an image a state (a static en-
  tity in the external world or the consumer's mind) or is it a process (a transac-
  tion between sender and receiver)?

- Dimensionality: Is an image a multi-sided and multidimensional construct or
  a particular, uni-dimensional entity?

4.1.1 Ontological problems

For the ontological question, aspects of perspective and agency are discussed. There

seems some mainstream agreement developing that image is a category of brand per-

ception. In models such as the one from Kapferer (1997, see below), basically shared

by other well-published marketing scholars like David Aaker (1996) or Kevin Lane

Keller (2003a), image is understood as the perception of a brand (a product message)

by the receivers of the brand signal.

> "Brand image is on the receiver's side. Image research focuses on the way in
> which certain groups perceive a product, a brand, a politician, a company or a
> country. The image refers to the way in which these groups decode all of the
> signals emanating from the products, services and communication covered by
> the brand. Identity is on the sender's side. The purpose, in this case, is to
> specify the brand's meaning, aim and self-image[3]. In terms of brand man-
> agement, identity precedes image" (Kapferer, 1997: 94).
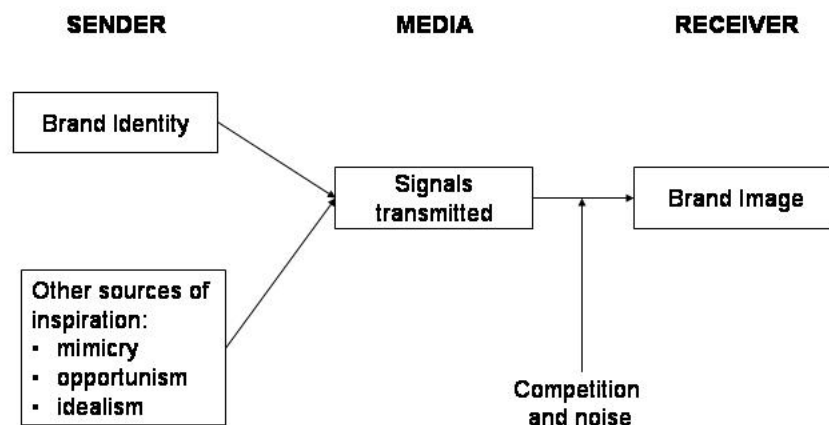
Figure 4-2: Identity and Image (Kapferer, 1997: 95)

> "An image results from decoding a message, extracting meaning, interpreting
> signs. Where do all these signs come from? There are two possible sources:
> brand identity, of course, but also extraneous factors ('noise') which speak in
> the brand's name and thus produce meaning, however disconnected they may
> actually be from it." (Kapferer 1997, S. 94)

The sender side is referred to as the producer of the brand identity, differentiated

from brand image, which is not fully in the sphere of influence by the company:

"strictly speaking, a company cannot create an image. Only a public can 'create' an

---

[3] As we will analyse later especially for the case of a nation brand, the self-image as part of the iden-
tity building is quite relevant.

image in that it consciously or unconsciously selects the thoughts and impressions on which that image is based. [...] The company cannot create the image. It can create the elements of the identity for the company (and all the identity for the brand)" (Bernstein, 1984: 56).

Throughout marketing history, however, there are numerous examples where this interpretation is blurred and image is presented as producible brand message: "The image is a perception created by the marketer's management of the brand. Any product theoretically can be positioned with a functional, symbolic or experiential image" (Park/Jaworski/MacInnis, 1986: 143). This approach is also often found in practical marketing parlance referring to shaping and managing images etc, like in advertising: "in positioning and repositioning products, advertisers often work to create a gender image for a brand…" (Debevec/Iyer, 1986: 12). Similarly in some place marketing literature, authors like Langer (1999) or Papadopoulos/Heslop (2002) speak explicitly of controlling or managing the image of a nation. In marketing theory, the influence of such a management-centred image construct seems currently to decline in the light of the numerous disturbance variables in the communication process.

As a third direction, there are definitions emphasising the negotiation process between sender and receiver: "A brand image is not simply an attribute or set of attributes describing a product. It is a statement about what the product or service means to the consumer" (Stern/Zinkhan/Jaju, 2001: 208; quoting Bromley, 1993). Products and brands are seen as messages transmitted between owner and user, and attached to these messages is the image.

In this context, lately the rigidity of the distinction between sender and receiver has been criticised from semiotic and organisational culture-related perspectives (Hatch/Schultz, 1997; Christensen/Askegaard, 2001). These positions underline that for complex commercial enterprises like corporations it does not seem to make sense to maintain a hermetic division line between internal and external affairs of an organisation (thus they propose not to keep up the distinction of image and identity). These constraints should also hold for the analysis of nation brands.

Overlapping areas where senders become receivers and vice versa (who is insider, who is outsider of a brand?) prevent a clear-cut demarcation. Furthermore, a unidirectional sender-receiver model does not correspond to the current mainstream theories of communication and meaning-negotiation. For all marketplace activities, consumption is also seen as production, involving "signifying and representing selves or identities in the image of the images sought" (Askegaard/Firat. 1996: 8).

According to this theory trait, the dichotomy of the functional and the symbolic in the marketplace introduced by Levy (1959) must be questioned, since symbolic exchanges of signs are also utility based discourses. Symbolic and functional values of objects merge, and necessarily images become interactive entities. Acknowledging this expresses the rediscovery of the ability of goods to communicate beyond their inscription (Askegaard/Firat. 1996: 14), which is a strong argument against a single-sided sender- or receiver-perspective. Marketing communication is seen as a way of constructing the world and understanding, "but not by way of monologic brainwashing – rather, as a dialogue for negotiated meaning" (Mick, 1988: 2).

In these perspectives some lines of theory-development throughout marketing history become visible. The clearest examples for a sender-orientated model can be found in the 1980s, while an evident shift towards the receiver side occurred in the beginning of the 1990s. The turn of the millennium produced literature on the 'negotiation' perspective. Clearly in this question some of the general paradigm controversies in marketing theory are at work (Gummesson, 2002; Davies/Fitchett, 2005).

4.1.2 Nature and dimensions of images

A notion of negotiation also underlies the understanding of the nature of images. In the question of dynamic vs. static qualities of images, product brand images and corporate images are suggested to behave differently. Product brand images are mostly seen as progressive interactions between sender and receiver (Stern/Zinhan/ Jaju, 2001: 218). Corporate brand images, however, in the mainstream of the literature, are described as rather static. Definitions of corporate image, other than of product/brand or store images, often apply the verb "*hold*", for example, image "is the overall impression of the company held by segments of the public" (Stern/Zinhan/Jaju, 2001: 212).

When referring to the dimensionality of the image construct, the picture gets even more complex: While most marketing theorists and practitioners agree that images are not one-dimensional, but of multidimensional gestalt, the dimensions themselves are quite different: "Corporate image is composed of multiple stakeholder groups' impressions of a firm. [Product] Brand image incorporates but is not limited to consumer dimensions, for it includes brand, corporate, and user segmentation attributes as well" (Stern/Zinhan/ Jaju, 2001: 218).

Another area of dimensionality stems from intersections or confusions with other concepts originating from marketing itself or from sociology and (consumer) psychology, like e.g.

- brand personality

- brand character

- brand knowledge

- perception

- association

- attribute

- attitude

These and other terms are often found in marketing jargon related with questions of image (or are applied as substitutes). While some of these concepts are important building blocks or operationalisations of image (like attributes, personality, character), others are comparably unspecific umbrella or generic terms (like perception or association) or synonyms (this is at least oftentimes suggested for the concept of attitude[4]). All of them, however, do also get in the way of a clear and unambiguous definition, demarcation and application of the concept of brand image.

---

[4] Also some important measurement conceptualisations for brand image derive from attitude research in Psychology and have been basic to many brand image frameworks, like the CBBE-model by K.L. Keller (Keller, 2002).

4.2 Approximations towards a definition for nation brand images

In the absence of a clear-cut and consensus-shared definition of the construct of image in the field of marketing, as the essentials of the analysis of image research history the following can be said about brand image at the current state:

- "Brand image is the concept of a brand that is held by the consumer.

- Brand image is largely a subjective and perceptual phenomenon that is formed through consumer interpretation, whether reasoned or emotional.

- Brand image is not inherent in the technical, functional or physical concerns of the product. Rather, it is affected and molded by marketing activities, by context variables, and by the characteristics of the perceiver.

- Where brand image is concerned, the perception of reality is more important that the reality itself" (Dobni/Zinkhan, 1990: 118)

For the concept of corporate image, the attention of analysis has been directed more clearly to reception issues doing research on image in the perceiver's mind, acknowledging the different stakeholders' impressions or perceptions of the firm (Stern/Zinkhan/Jaju, 2001: 211).

The analysis of corporate image is multidimensional, accounting not only for specifics among different segments of stakeholders, but also the access to information, which can be controlled by the firm (advertising, PR) or not (rumour, word-by-mouth), or which can be negative or positive[5]. It seems obvious that increasing heterogeneity in communication process impede one-dimensional modelling (Stern/Zinkhan/Jaju, 2001: 203).

---

[5] Barich and Kotler (1991: 97) differentiate 11 different factors influencing a corporate image, with each image factor being made up of a number of attributes

The analysis of corporate image: image is an impression or perception located in the minds of a stakeholder, and different groups form different images. A corporate brand image might be less concrete than a product, less physical, so it cannot as much display physical attributes but should be conceptualized rather as an abstraction in the minds.

In most modern marketing literature, the concept of brand identity is still closely linked to brand management and brand positioning issues. In the understanding of brands as management tools many authors focus on the perspective of the brand owner (Aaker, 1996) and tend to neglect the perspective of the receiver/consumer of brand messages. "The consumer is treated as the background on which the great variety of tactical and strategic brand management tools can be tried and tested, but rarely is the consumers' response to or relation to the brand in focus per se" (Askegaard, 2005: 159).

To maintain a clear-cut distinction between insiders as producers of brand messages and outsiders as receivers, as indicated in Kapferer's model above, seems unrealistic for a nation brand. The identity aspects of a nation brand, as touched upon earlier, are non-negligible:

> "The image of a country as projected to the world at large will have its effects on the population of the country itself: just as corporate branding campaigns, if properly done, can have a dramatic effect on the morale, team spirit and sense of purpose of the company's own employees, so a proper national branding campaign can unite a nation into a common sense of purpose and national pride" (Florek, 2005: 206).

It is therefore obvious that a boundary line can not be held up: "This division be-tween in- and outward direction appears to be problematic, as the construction of a 'we' always includes the drawing of boundaries to the others and 'them' and as it is not exclusively based on constructing similarity, but differences as well" (Langer, 2002: 5).

The troubles with the distinction of inside and outside of a nation brand become evi-dent for the case of Turkey: Christensen/Askegaard's (2001) indications on inter-meshing of inside and outside of a corporate brand seems perfectly adequate to de-scribe one main challenge for the nation brand Turkey, which will be discussed in much greater detail later: how can more than 3,5 million Turks living abroad in EU Europe be categorised when we look at Turkey's accession process: are they insiders of Turkey's nation brand or outsiders, receiver or sender of brand messages? A con-struct like (national/brand) identity, as discussed before in Chapter 2, enters this pic-ture rather as the self-image (Kapferer, 1997: 94), which is intertwined with an out-side image. The internal branding history of a country, which is its identity work sometimes over centuries, cannot be separated from the outward oriented brand.

4.2.1 Stereotypes and (nation brand) images

The concept of stereotypes is often discussed in the context of nation brands (e.g. Askegaard/Ger, 1996). In a sociological definition, stereotype means a "biased (usu-ally prejudicial) view of a group or class of people – a view that is resistant to change or correction from countervailing evidence" (O'Shaughnessy/O'Shaughnessy, 2000: 57).

This connotation leads Gardner/Levy 1955 to see the concept of image as a development from the level of available stereotypes when explaining consumer behaviour. Stereotypical product communication was highly repetitive and preoccupied with some quite superficial interpretations of the consumer, but very little differentiated and not broadly aware of the social and psychological nature of products (Gardner/Levy, 1955: 34). Similarly, O'Shaughnessy/O'Shaughnessy (2000: 57) see the category of stereotype merging and improving into the image concept. "Stereotypes can be criticised for being a naïve simplification of reality, because their construction is based on a narrow understanding and limited experience of relevant facts. Nevertheless, stereotypes are useful to give order and meaning to a complex and diverse world" (Freire, 2005: 348).

This standpoint deserves a deeper differentiation in a contemporary light. As short cuts, stereotypes are an important simplification strategy. The concept of categorisation relates partly to Gardner/Levy's criticism, as categories/concepts fix pre-existing mental representations. Categorisation means organisation of concepts by ordering the relations. The perception of new information also occurs with respect to the pre-existing mental categories as comparison of similarities and differences. In such a sense, stereotypes represent mental networks as operationalizations of the interpretative processes involving previously held information (Askegaard/Ger, 1997: 52).

> "Since they are in the eyes of the beholder, the formation of images relies heavily on perception, and both are intertwined with stereotyping, the process of generalising to an entire class of objects from a limited number of observations. Stereotypes develop over time as one classifies repeated observation into schemata which are then correlated to form one's view of the world" (Papadopoulos/Heslop, 2002: 296).

The fact that stereotypes are culturally defined and shared in groups is an important aspect and context becomes therefore an essential condition. Stereotyping happens as interaction between the group and the self, thus stereotypes are more than an individual phenomenon. They are subject to socially organized value-systems, ideologies and power-relations.

For the topic of nation brand images the concept of stereotypes might be therefore more relevant than for product brands: "Most country images are in fact stereotypes, extreme simplifications of the reality that are not necessarily accurate. They might be dated, based on exceptions rather than on patterns, on impressions rather than on facts, but are nonetheless pervasive." (Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 251).

While they had been widely ignored for a good while in COO-research, in the 1990s stereotypes entered the arena as an innovative additional conceptualization of Product-Country-Images (PCI):

> "Stereotypes are representations of groups, often used to describe, interpret, evaluate, and predict actions of individuals. [...] Stereotypes effects include distortion of perception – bias in selectivity, accentuation of both differences between, and similarity within categories (in- and out-groups), perceived homogeneity of outgroups, confirmatory bias – tendency of stereotypic expectations to confirm themselves, and evaluative bias – evaluative and behavioural discrimination favoring the in-group" (Askegaard/Ger, 1996: 14).

So potentially the main difference between an image and a stereotype can be found in the degree of individuality: "A stereotype suggests a widely held image that is highly distorted and simplistic and that carries a favorable or unfavorable attitude toward the place. An image, on the other hand, is a more personal perception of a place that can vary from person to person" (Kotler/Haider/Rein, 1993b: 141).

Ger (1991) underlines that perception of others depends on the own position. Stereotypes develop "in forming of little known outgroups" (Ger, 1991: 393). In that sense, stereotyping involves a differentiation between self and group. Perceptions are relative to the own social and psychological place. Within the context of symbolic consumption the interaction of the self-concept of a consumer with the object is important in affecting the so-called self-image/product-image congruity. "If it can be argued that national images act like the parent company of a brand, the congruency between the self-image and that country's image will shape the decisions related to purchasing the country's products, visiting or not that country and so on" (Altinbasak Ebrem, 2004: 35).

For the understanding of nation branding therefore the concept of stereotypes might turn out to be helpful. It must be added as a new perspective to the analysis of a nation brand image. The set of connotations and stereotypes for countries can be expected to be richer and more diverted than it would be for product brands. In doing so, attention should be devoted to the contextual setting of images that are the embeddings/surroundings of an image producing subject.

The concept of stereotypes underlines furthermore the interactivity of perception processes and serves as an important contribution to image theory and research methodology; this is especially true for complex entities with such a broad array of references like corporations or nations.

Therefore, especially the relationship approach seems to have some potential to develop image theory. "If society is a network of relationships but marketing only rec-

ognises this in a footnote or subgroup to some other classification, something is fundamentally wrong; a paradigm shift is called for" (Gummesson, 2002: 336). Image research is rarely accounting for negotiation between consumers and the social dynamism underlying images – this is how consumers shape images in interaction and by communication: "Image, in this sense, becomes a text, a narrative" (Askegaard/Ger, 1997: 53). In such reading, "the meaning of a brand is fundamentally linked, in the consumers mind, to the brand's relationship to people, places, things and other brands" (Keller, 2003b: 597).

Common models still mostly rely on an isolated human being trying to make sense of the world all by him- or herself caught in a narrow form of "stimulus-organism-response paradigm within a linear associationistic model of behavior" (Mick, 1988: 2). A broader approach accounting for the social construction of images by the interaction between the individual and the society would lead to a more socio-cognitive, discourse analysis perspective (Mick, 1988: 2).

The cultural approach to brands and brand image, which has been broadly received within the emerging stream of consumer research in the past decade, posits an intense relationship between brand meanings and the surrounding cultural structures and processes (Thompson, 2004b: 98). More than just a symbolic source for constructing the individual identity, brands are interpreted symbols of cultural ideals, shared by like-minded people as foundations of a group identity (Holt/Quelch/Taylor, 2004: 71). Popular culture absorbs brands in its various spheres; hence the degree of manageability as direct control over brand meanings is regarded as rather small in this paradigm. In the cultural reading, successful brands are regarded as icons, fulfilling the basic human need for myths (Holt, 2003: 43-44).

As entities to which people rely to express their identity, Holt (2004: 5) sees countries (and places in general, also NGO's, social movements and politicians) as prime candidates for cultural branding embodying socially relevant myths. As culturally shared entities stereotypes with regards to nations could be interpreted as a form of myth.[6]

All in all, the inclusion of stereotypes in the brand image model calls for a broadly contextualized approach to nation brand images.

4.2.2 Structures of brand images

According to general image theory, attitudes and images must be regarded as holistic impressions consisting of three different components, which are linked to the essential spheres of human psyche: think, feel, act (Koch, 1997: 170; Koschnik, 1996: 13-14):

- Cognitive component: referring to the subject's awareness of and knowledge about an object or a phenomenon (also called belief component)
- Affective component: the subject's linking and preference for some object or phenomenon (feeling component)
- Behavioural/conative: component: the subject's intention to act and the resulting actual behaviour.

In approaches to stereotypes, sometimes a fourth dimension/structure is added: the sensory link, including (mental) pictorial imagery of entities (Askegaard/Ger, 1997: 52).

---

[6] My interpretation; it should be stated that Holt does not explicitly account for stereotypes in his approach.

A proper image research design should therefore account for the coverage of all four components to represent a decent measurement accounting also for all potential contexts of the image.

While these aspects are often regarded as microstructures, some authors also speak of macrostructures of images, which deal with the embedding of images in the psyche of a person. Here they differentiate a vertical and horizontal location. Vertically image and attitudes can be related to the more general constructs of "values" and "personality": From a horizontal perspective of analysis, sometimes sub-images are negotiated between different mental states of the self (resolving cognitive dissonances), e.g. when expressing varying attitudes towards the same object depending on the respective social roles (Franke, 1997: 14-15).

As indicated in the discussion of the stereotypes and cultural branding conducted before, not only such a personal level of macrostructures analysed at the level of individuals, but also a collective/social level of image macrostructures will need to be considered when investigating nation brand images. The variation of individual sub-images will not only be explained by the resolution of cognitive dissonances, but also largely depend on the social negotiation process of images and the pre-existing collective knowledge structures expressed in stereotypes.

The different mental states of 'the self' (Franke, 1997) will furthermore depend on the level of involvement. As we will see in composing a nation brand related theoretical image framework, micro- and macro-levels of images are highly intertwined.

It is important to also be aware of a temporal and dynamic structure of images:

> "An image is constructed at any one time into a single whole from more elemental parts so that the image recalled will vary with context and orientation. An image is not something static but has elements that fade in and out while only the vaguest image is retained without sustained effort" (O'Shaughnessy/O'Shaughnessy, 2000: 57).

Clearly, images should be seen as processes with considerable time dynamics rather than static structures.

4.3 Nation brand image in a contextualized approach

Many earlier studies focussing on COO/PCI-effects or tourism promotion employed a narrow understanding of a nation image (Ger, 1991: 391). Studies in the field until the mid 1990s have largely been descriptive and a-theoretical, and focussed on practical usability (Askegaard/Ger, 1997: 50).

The discussion of brand theory showed: a brand is not equal to its messages, but largely dependent on the context within which it is received (Anholt, 2005c: 225) – an important reason why images are so persistent and hard to change.

The understanding of the nation image should not be reduced to an intangible product quality. It should account for the broad and comprehensive concept of the nation brand which we have introduced earlier: "Country image expresses personalized feelings of what people know and think about a country and it is developed by representative products, national characteristics, economic and political background, history, tradition etc" (Ger, 1991: 391). In other words, a nation image should be analyzed in its context.

Image should be considered as the meaning system that we attach to phenomena. In a network world, meaning systems will be interrelated and images interdependent (Askegaard/Ger, 1997: 51). This implies that the different facets of a nation brand image not only contribute to an overall image, but also interdepend to each other. Image is a multidimensional summary construct embedded in individual and cultural/societal contexts.

The context of the nation brand image can be analyzed in two regards, accounting for the 'how' and 'why' of an image, but also for the 'so what':

- Which individual and cultural factors/antecedents (cognitive and affective) influence the constitution of a nation brand image?

- Which consequences (results or actions) will a certain nation brand image have (behavioural component) for an individual as part of a social environment relating to that nation?

As discussed for commercial brands, images as knowledge structures relating to nations (Ger, 1991: 390) are used as short cuts for more complex information; they are heuristics for decision making. Especially in so-called low-involvement situations, humans are inattentive information processors (Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 251). Cognitive dissonances, which occur when reality does not overlap with existing mental representations, tend to be solved by ignoring the challenging information in order not to undergo the effort of reconstruct the cognition. Only in high-involvement situations, that is when misinterpretations would entail costs or the mental reconstruction would provide utility or benefits, the revision of the schemes is considered

(Kotler/Gertner, 2002: 251). The heuristic function will therefore have to be differentiated according to contextual factors like familiarity or involvement.

In other words, the stored structures, which are initial opinions or expectations, determine not only processing and interpretation of new information, but also judgements based on the old information (Ger, 1991: 390). In addition, the willingness of a person to deal with or search for new information, connected to involvement with a subject, will depend on the fundamental (mainly affective) components of the images.

On the other hand, pre-existing cognitive knowledge structures about a country, or familiarity with the object (in the case of a nation as the result of knowledge of e.g. historical facts, geographical information, political and economic structures or culture-related issues, but also deriving from personal experiences like visits or interactions with the inhabitants, see more below), will determine an individual's level of involvement and thus the extent of his or her readiness to relate to the object. Collectively stored knowledge will be significant sources of insight into nation brands stereotypes.

Following from this I will use the actual image content as a mediating-moderating construct between the factors and the consequences. In one perspective (step I), the image content should be analyzed as a consequence from the antecedents, and in a second perspective (step II) it will serve as an output/behavioral construct for the political implications/consequences.
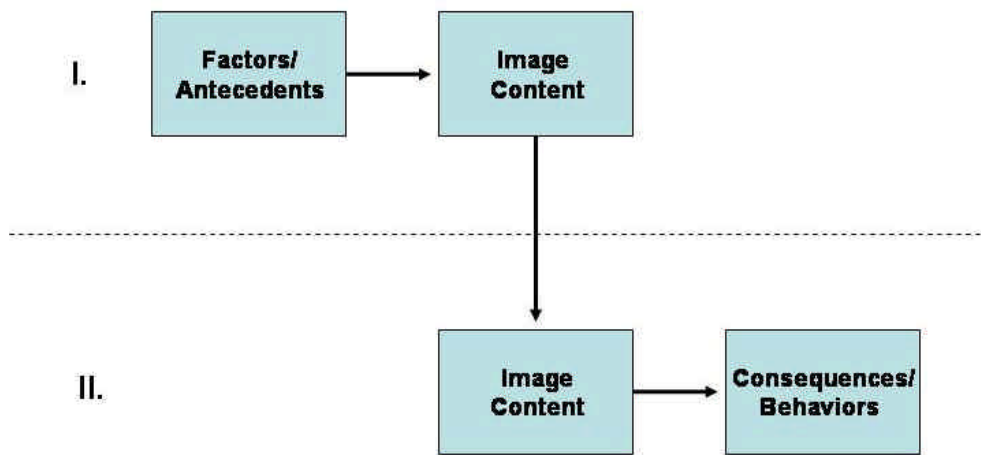
Figure 4-3: Relationships between constructs within nation brand image contexts

CHAPTER 5

POLITICAL CONTEXTS OF NATION BRAND IMAGES

Political marketing is either a very old discipline closely linked to the development of the idea of democracy itself, or it is a rather infant theory evolving before the background of broadenings of the marketing paradigm and progressions in symbolic societies (Egan, 1999; Maarek, 1995).

If we, with Egan (1999), leave aside the historical roots of political marketing, e.g. the rhetoric and symbolism displayed by early masters such as Pericles and Cicero, and label them pre-modern "an art form existing even prior to the general notion of democracy" (Egan, 1999: 496), we should locate the birth of modern political marketing between 1930 and 1950 in the USA (Maarek, 1995: 7). Based on the early development of mass media, well-established traditions of elections and a very competitive electoral system, the first attempts to systematically to market and mediate politics can be identified in the election campaigns employing political commercials and televised decisive debates (Maarek, 1995: 11-13).

It took until the 1990s however for political marketing to be fully discovered as an integral element of the political process (Egan, 1999: 496) in the USA and Europe, resembling more than just media strategy, but a contemporary understanding of holistic mainstream marketing approaches.

> "Political marketing can be defined as '...the application of marketing principles and procedures in political campaigns by various individuals and organizations. The procedures involved include the analysis, development, execution, and management of strategic campaigns by candidates, political parties, governments, lobbyists and interest groups that seek to drive public opinion, advance their own ideologies, win elections, and pass legislation and referenda in response to the needs and wants of selected people and groups in a society'" (Newman/Perloff, 2004: 18, quoting Newman, 1999b: xiii).

While practise of political marketing evolved significantly, theory is sometimes accused to not have fully followed this way to succeed: "Political marketing is still somewhat of an 'academic parvenu'" (Henneberg ,2004: 238). O'Shaughnessy (2002) criticises that the prescriptive potential of the discipline developed very quickly ("has political marketing been over-marketed?" (O'Shaughnessy, 2002: 209)), the descriptive part however was largely overseen. Very essential differences between commercial and political marketing had received almost no attention before the midst of the 1990s (Lock/Harris, 1996: 14); all in all, theory building in political marketing is clearly still infant and many conditions are yet not specified.

5.1 Changing environments of politics

Many of the social trends influencing the context of brands and marketing communication (at least for the Western world) in the last two decades, leading to the broader understanding of cultural or iconic brands, similarly apply to the political stage.

In short what is oftentimes referred to as post-modernity[7] is not only a philosophical category, but also an important aesthetic strategy and an epochal cultural shift that has reached politics. Political debates adapt to the vanishing of reference points in post-modern identity, which becomes a meandering category, more and more at the choice of the individual (Axford/Huggins, 2002). In the field of politics we find e.g. increasing evidence of electoral volatility (Butler/Collins, 1999: 58; Bartle, 2000a), paired with a constant decline in loyalty and psychological attachment towards parties (Lock/Harris, 1996: 18; Bartle, 2000a: 33). At the same time there is a growing relevance of group activities with a high degree of mobilization across traditional political (party) structures focussing individual fields like e.g. ecology/energy, consumer protection or fair trade; these activity groups are often organized cross- or trans-nationally within global infrastructures. The formal boundaries of politics are dissolving in the context of the meltdown of the nation-state. Historical events like the fall of the iron curtain lead to substantial challenges to grand narratives of politics like the left vs. right scheme (Bartle, 2000a: 17). Accordingly, we witness a fragmented political discourse, transmitted through increasingly individualized media and information systems.

Evolving centrality of signs over words[8] and the intense aesthetisation of every day life (Axford/Huggins, 2002) largely influences the postmodern style of politics. The production of the correct imagery becomes "politically more significant than the creation and execution of policy, the old concept of governing" (O'Shaughnessy, 2003: 297).

Practical political marketing under these circumstances tries to optimize the presentation of politics for transforming media environments. Important aspects are the in-

---

[7] See discussion of the concept e.g. by Axford/Huggins (2002), Firat (1995) or Giddens (2001).
[8] In line with Baudrillard's reading of modern societies as symbolic entities, see Axford/Huggins, 2002: 192

creasing personalisation of political campaigning or adoption of promotional techniques; the difficulties in 'managing' contemporary political discourses due to the growing prominence of spin and buzz; and the upcoming influence of new technologies such as the Interne (Dermody/Wring, 2001: 198).

5.2 Managerial approaches to political marketing: voting as consumption

Most of the mainstream models of political marketing assume a transferability of marketing strategies and tactics to the domain of politics. Discovering large similarities between the act of voting and consumption, they much resemble classical marketing management approaches.

Understanding the nature of an electorate is regarded as a necessary condition to grasp the potential role and scope of an approach like political marketing (Bartle/Griffiths, 2002: 19). As indicated, a number of authors claim that voting decisions are in principle consumption decisions.

> "It appears that researchers no longer draw a major distinction between voting behavior and consumer behavior [...]. Various explanations have been given for that trend, including the increased expenditures for advertising in political campaigns [...]. A more important factor for those doing research on voting behavior is the widely accepted but untested assumption that voting and buying are governed by similar behavioral practices" (Crosby/Taylor, 1985: 72).

The roles of consumers and citizens as individual decision makers are claimed to be virtually identical: "In each case, choice implies some degree of commitment to the alternative selected. Moreover, the same basic psychological and sociological processes (e.g. perception, decision making, diffusion of information, and socialization) occur in both domains" (Mauser, 1989: 27).

Voting decisions are seen as "an integral part of the household investment-consumption process" (Chapman/Palda, 1981: 530); they can be studied from a consumer behavior perspective (Crosby/Gill/Taylor, 1981; Crosby/Taylor, 1985). Voting is viewed as a complex decision-making process including activities preceding and following that action: "Both the voter and the consumer are viewed as individuals receiving information - possibly seeking it out, then processing it to reach predispositions to respond, and finally responding towards the goal object" (Schweiger/Adami, 1999: 350).

The appeal of these analogies to marketing theory lies at hand when revisiting previously dominant models for the electorate stemming from psychology or economics.

- Classical social-psychological models of voting like e.g. the Michigan model assume a high relevance of social group memberships or party loyalty explaining voting decisions (Bartle/Griffiths, 2002: 22-25).
- Most economical models of voting presupposed fully rational decision making between alternatives in the light of their benefits and costs in order to maximize expected utility (Chapman/Palda, 1981: 530).

Obviously both classic approaches cannot deliver satisfactory explanations in the light of new political contexts. It seems therefore understandable that marketing models, which e.g. rejected the assumptions of the homo oeconomicus and developed much broader theories of demand acknowledging other explanatory variables like lifestyle, find some recognition. In a way, the marketing model combines both the psychological approach of voting behavior as an expression of (social) identity with the rational-decision making process suggested by the economic model.

According to Bartle/Griffiths (2002: 29-30) one important link can be found in the concept of brand image, which is downplayed by the earlier explanations. In elder models, voting decisions had been looked at as substantive affairs and seemed reluctant to account for something like vague impressions. However: "Why should we assume that the public readily buys into the seductive meanings of consumer capitalism but remains rational and objective when making political decisions?" (van Ham, 2001: 3). By introducing marketing models, it was emphasized that "voters are unable to unbundle the electoral product offering, the vast majority therefore choose on the basis of the overall political package, concept or image" (Lock/Harris, 1996: 17). Consequently some practises and positions have developed according to which image (as a potential status benefit) will be more influential than policy issues standing for effective product specifications (Egan, 1999: 496).

For the supply side of political marketing from this understanding almost automatically follows that "political parties, either wittingly or unwittingly, produce a political product for the consumption of voters" (Hayes/McAllister, 1996: 127 citing Reid, 1988) to survive in the market environments outlined before: "The battle for 'share of mind' among floating voters is as ferocious as any which is sought by consumer good manufacturers for space on supermarket shelves" (Hayes/McAllister, 1996: 128 referring to Reid, 1988).

It should be underlined however, that the equation of voting with consumption is also one main starting point for the critique of political marketing, mainly relating to the lacking a solid theoretical foundation:

> "[The] key differences between electoral choice and conventional purchase choice settings have received little if any coverage to date. It is suggested

here that they present distinct marketing challenges, both in theory and in practice [...]. As a consequence political marketing is at a 'craft'-stage, without the formal underpinnings required for the development of an applicable technology" (Lock/Harris, 1996: 16).

It appears that "the political science of voting behavior still has a long way to go to catch up with the practise of political campaigners" (Bartle, 2000a: 34).

5.3 Theoretical conditions and constraints for the marketing of politics

There seem to be two layers of criticism. The first layer deals with fundamental ideological resistances towards the marketing of politics. The second layer consists of substantial, systematic critique analyzing differences and similarities between the two systems meeting.

Some authors explain the principal unease with marketing in politics with the fact that marketing oftentimes suffers from the stigma to be non-substantial and just trendy (Lees-Marshment, 2001). Others blame a general lack of skill or willingness (like e.g. protection of academic territory, Bartle/Griffiths, 2002: 34) on the side of political scientists to integrate image into their models:

> "Curiously, however, political science voting models seem reluctant to build in image/reputation as a major element. […] Perhaps, like Popkin's drunkard, political science continues to search, not where the lost keys are most likely to be, but under the street lamps where it is easiest to see. Image is a soft variable tangled up with emotional attachments. It is less easily modelled that policy and issue perceptions or party identification" (Scammell, 1999: 728).

Within the marketing approach, also the concept of image itself might not convince:

> "Perhaps the largest obstacle to the incorporation of marketing models within mainstream political-science approaches is the perception that marketing emphasises peripheral or non-substantive issues such a party image and underes-

timates the importance of substantive issues such as policy choices and accountability for performance" (Bartle/Griffiths, 2002: 34).

Such a position could be embedded in the more general question of how public opinion, "the general views of the majority of individuals about some idea, person, policy, or action" (Neack, 2003: 229), should be treated within the political arena. Some authors blame public opinion to have caused a bias in politics, which entered as a piggy-bag of marketing: "the political adoption of the marketing orientation makes politicians deferential to public opinion" (O'Shaughnessy, 1989: 252).[9]

On the other hand stands a noteworthy research tradition with party or candidate images (e.g. Boulding, 1961; Bromley, 1993; Nimmo, 1970; Smith, 2001). And the substantial occupation of political scientists with the phenomenon of public opinion (e.g. Neack, 2003; Bennett, 1989; Margolis/Mauser 1989b) also indicates how political theory on democracies necessarily contains questions of image and reputation. Realizing practical conduct of politics finally unmasks principal positions against marketing politics as shadow-boxing. Some general objections towards marketing in politics reflect (partly aged) ideological and opinion-laden standpoints.

A more differentiated investigation of the main areas of theoretical discussion shows that some of the critique attached to comparing political and commercial marketing can be well-founded.

---

[9] Attached to this argument is a quite beneficial discussion about overlaps and conflict zones between marketing and democracy (e.g. Collins/Butler 2002, Langer, 2002), which clearly lies beyond the core of my research question and can therefore not be covered at this point.

5.3.1 Politics as product

One of the most fundamental concerns relates to the question if politics can be compared to products. Frost (2004b) remarks accordingly that in politics an intention or a promise is chosen rather than a finished product. Introducing the argument of service products might do away with this point: "Many characteristics are similar: both are promise- and experience-based, non-tangible, perishable, partly public goods, presumptive etc." (Henneberg, 2004: 232). In that, the challenges even turn out to be quite similar: "Many marketing techniques are situation specific. Not only is it impossible to sell political candidates like toothpaste, but one cannot sell used cars or banking services like tooth paste" (Mauser, 1989: 28).

Lock/Harris (1996: 15) qualify political products as a "complex [...] product which the voter can not unbundle". This is clearly a weak argument, since it could be easily brought up for many products such as cars or computers mostly purchased as a 'package' without specific knowledge on the side of the consumer. Similarly weak is Palmer's point that product positioning cannot be so clear in politics because of event-driven uncertainties (Palmer, 2002: 350-351). I can not see any difference to commercial products e.g. turning out to contain risks in researches or consumer tests, or an essential testimonial for a product being convicted as a drug-user; event-driven uncertainties can hit commercial products similarly severe.

5.3.2 Price of politics

Furthermore the issue is raised that there is no price of politics (Lock/Harris, 1996: 15). In a narrow understanding of price this might be correct. Egan (1999: 498), however, draws the attention to a broader reading in terms of costs attached to a vote.

Especially his example of the choice between lower or higher taxes shows convincingly that there are not only comparable cost indicators in political choices, but probably also budget constraints on the side of the voter activated in the decision making process.

It is sometimes claimed that the cost-benefit ratios of decisions are mostly more transparent and easier to calculate for consumer of product brands than for voting decisions (Frost, 2004b). Again the truth of this argument largely depends on the choice of products. For a fast-moving consumer good (fmcg) this is surely true, however for life insurance or other complex service products this claim will be hard to maintain.

5.3.3 Conditions of purchase and distribution

Lock/Harris (1996: 14) claim that the fact of all voters making their choice on the same day marks a unique difference to the commercial realm touching upon the conditions of the purchasing decisions. Egan (1999: 498) points out against that even if there are no identical analogies in the commercial realm there are yet purchase decisions with great formal similarities: e.g. annual insurances with particular renewal dates will also depend on the previous 'product quality' and there are comparable time distances between purchase decisions. There are situations in both the commercial and the political domain where consumers/voters might change their attitude towards an object quickly but will have to wait significantly before being able to correct their earlier decision making.

5.3.4 Promotion of politics

Authors like Mauser (1989: 29) and O'Shaughnessy (2002: 218) argue that campaigners in political marketing have much less control while reaching their audiences, because news media filter the information for the general public. The importance of 'free media' exposure is much higher than paid promotion. Following from that, the media are supposed to exercise a greater power to shape the perception than they would in commercial markets.

Yet, especially in crisis situations news media can just as well take over the public discourse of products or firms; also quite generally promotional categories like corporate PR, programming or product placement indicate the level of intersection between public media and commercial entities outside declared advertising spaces already today; getting on the news agenda is a key issue for both political and commercial brands (Kleppe/Mosberg, 2002: 45). Claims projecting these overlaps to increase are probably reasonable.

5.3.5 Market structures

Some arguments relate to the structures of political market. To choose one politician over the other means making the other a loser – in this sense votes are all-or-nothing decisions, while purchase decisions are made between a large range of alternatives (Frost 2004b). Clearly this rationale will fail facing strong duopolistic or oligarchic market structures like e.g. the Coke-market in most countries.

A stronger issue is the question of majority. Lock/Harris (1996: 15) show that not only the winner (of the majority) takes it all, but also that a huge minority will have to live with consequences resulting from a product they did not chose. These arguments are hardly disprovable for modern democratic societies employing majority

vote systems. However there are other conceivable systems like for example proportional electoral systems (Egan, 1999: 499), which would better resemble competitive structures known from free-enterprise market economies. Therefore it is questionable if this argument must necessarily stand in the way of generally comparing politics to market environments since it is related only to a specific electorate system.

All in all, convincing theoretical evidence that analogies are generally and systematically impossible has not been found in the previous analysis. However, it has also been shown that "the direct transference of [marketing] concepts and tools to the political arena" (Lock/Harris, 1996: 14) cannot be successful either:

> "Attempts to merge two diverse research areas are replete with problems of context, understanding and approach. Whereas political scientists tend to focus on institutional relationships, the legislative process and public policy, the concern of marketing researchers is with campaign strategies and management" (Butler/Collins 1996, S. 33).

O'Cass (1996) comprehensibly analyzed how a conceptual understanding of marketing beyond the mere selling orientation subsisting in mainly promoting political products has not been perceived in the political domains. He argues "the central purpose of political marketing is to enable political parties and voters to make the most appropriate and satisfactory decisions" (O'Cass, 1996: 52).

Marketing requires a specifically contextualized approach to turn out to be a helpful framework explaining politics: "Political marketing borrows from marketing but integrates lessons from political science to produce new directions" (Lees-Marshment, 2001: 709). The question about the brands of politics guides us towards such a new direction.

5.3.6 Brands of politics

The product brand analogy, which dominates most discussions about the legitimacy of transferring marketing to politics outlined before, will hold best for the single political idea, as an isolable concept. Corporate brands in politics like candidates, parties, governments, nations and supra-national organisations[10] will possibly better be analyzed as umbrella brands comprising a wide array of political product brands such as political ideas or concepts. To my knowledge such a brand architecture model of politics has not yet entered the common knowledge canon in the political marketing discourse.

Clearly with such structural distinction of brand levels within political marketing the discussion about similarities and differences between politics and commercial marketing would be more fruitful. And the mainstream scenario of political marketing covering a candidate in an election competition would also be broadened with more long-term orientated issues like corporate image management, issue management etc. as they are discussed in current research and publications on corporate brands (Schultz/Antorini/Csaba, 2005).

In such a sense it has to be agreed that "political scientists have defined marketing too narrowly; the marketing discipline has not engaged the political arena with enough conviction. There is no established paradigm or agreed focus of study" (Butler/Collins, 1996: 33).

In a reorientation, political marketing will therefore need to expand to a broader, stronger contextualizing approach. Lock/Harris' working definition of political mar-

---

[10] Van Ham (2001; 2005) extends the branding approach even to supra-national entities like EU or NATO.

keting widens the field to a strategic discipline covering more than just advertising of politics. They understand political marketing as:

> "The study of the processes of exchanges between political entities and their environment and among themselves, with particular reference to the positioning of those entities and their communications. [...] As an activity, it is concerned with strategies for positioning and communications, and the methods through which these strategies may be realized, including the search for information into attitudes, awareness and response of target audiences" (Lock/Harris, 1996: 22).

Substantial differences to conventional concepts are obvious. The aspect of exchange and negotiation aligns this definition especially close to the findings of corporate branding. This reading underlines that branding is, also in the political arena, not equal to advertising or other forms of controlled dissemination of messages, but rather a two-sided model of interaction between stakeholding parties. Politics have arrived at the level of symbols; they have become a narrative. As such politics are comparable to brands: both entities react to their changing sociological setting by becoming symbolic entities.

5.4 Role and relevance of image in politics

In principle, image has taken a similar path into the political marketing domain as it has entered mainstream commercial marketing. It is broadly discussed in recent years (e.g. Locke/Harris, 1996; Scammell, 1999; Smith, 2001; Bartle/Griffiths, 2002) and gained acceptance in the analysis of voting behavior (or other expressions of political preferences): "of all the major approaches to voting, political marketing puts image at the centre of explanations" (Scammell, 1999: 729).

The parallels continue also in the different paradigmatic readings imported from the marketing domain. As shown for the management-centred paradigm in marketing, also in political marketing the notion of creating, constructing or managing or an image sustains (Falkowski/Cwalina, 1999; Maarek, 1995; Schweiger/Adami, 1999). On the other hand stands a growing awareness of the receivers' control of marketing images (Lock/Harris, 1996; Smith, 2001).

These clashes between a perception-orientated style of politics with a management-orientated elitist concept of politics lead to a categorical confusion in the terminology. An established and broadly shared definition of political image cannot be elicited.

The literature shows different models conceptualize image in politics. All incorporate image of a candidate or a party as important explanatory variables. They differ on the contextual positioning of image within the models as independent or dependent constructs.

5.4.1 The Newman/Sheth model (1985)

In the model of Newman/Sheth (1985) the image of a candidate is an independent construct in line with six other influential measures determining the voter's choice[11]. The category 'Candidate Image' refers to "the image of the candidate based on salient personality traits that are thought to be characteristic of the candidate" (Newman/Sheth, 1985: 62).

---

[11] The voting purposes (here: primaries in the U.S.) of the models are different. However, there seems no clear reason why the models should not be compared. The specific election was rather the occasion, but not a meaningful context for the models.
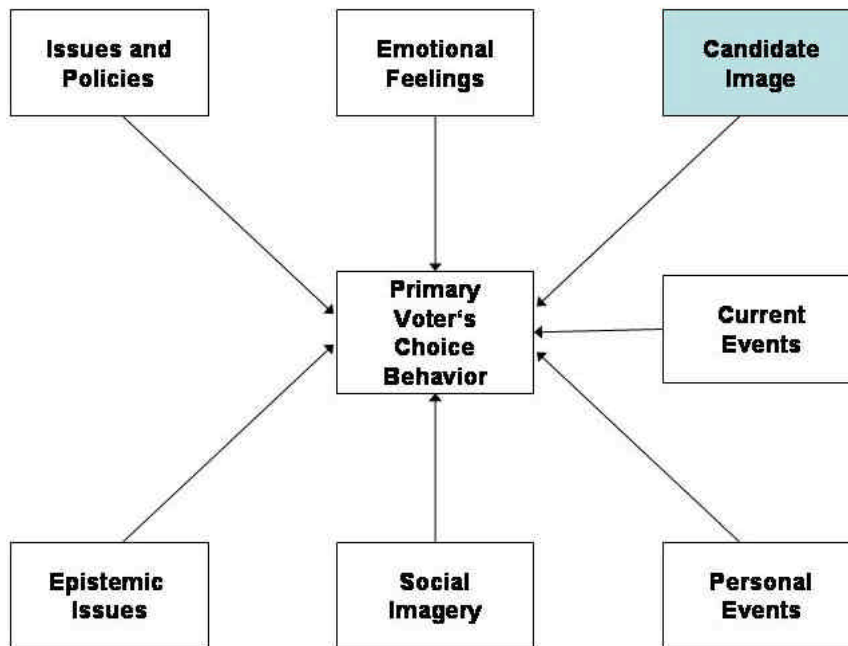
Figure 5-4: Model of primary voter behavior (Newman/Sheth, 1985: 63)

Also interesting is the category 'Social Imagery'. Hereby Newman/Sheth refer to "all relevant primary and secondary reference groups likely to be supportive of the candidates being studied. Candidates acquire positive or negative stereotypes based on their associations with varied demographic (age, sex, religion), socioeconomic (income, occupation), cultural/ethnic (race/lifestyle), or political/ideological (Democratic, Republican) segments of society" (Newman/Sheth, 1985: 62). Within this category two components of brand images hide: the key terms 'stereotype' and 'group' relegate to the social network embedding of brands.

Thirdly, the category "Emotional Feelings' is worth an inspection. It represents "the emotional dimension of voting" and refers "to affective feelings such as hope, responsibility, patriotism etc. aroused by the candidate. The voter's feelings might be independent of the personality of the candidate, having been established on the basis of the issues the candidate advocates, or a voter may be aware of a candidate's personality but may not have any feelings to it" (Newman/Sheth, 1985: 62). Here 'affec-

tive structures' of images, the importance of which was also underlined earlier, shine through.

Newman/Sheth (1985) represent a very narrow and rationalized approach to image in the explicit category; a closer look at the other categories provides more insight into other dimensions or components of image that are also implied in the model. The narrow approach to the image construct seems in line with a management-centred paradigm of political marketing. Other important components of images are implied in the model; they are yet not related and contextualized.

Accordingly, the employment of image as an independent construct can be interpreted. The contextual dimension, i.e. the interplay of e.g. outside events, individual emotions or social configuration of images with the construct of image, is not covered or analyzed in the managerial approach to (brand) images. Therefore the application is limited.

5.4.2 The Smith model (2001)

Gareth Smith designed a quite simple, yet insightful model for the research into factors influencing the brand image of political parties. By the formulation of the research question he acknowledges image to be a dependent construct in the context of politics. His approach to image is also management-centred while he looks at mainly the promotional instruments under control of the sender to be image shaping. Some moderating factors such as media bias and spin are unfortunately only "identified but not developed in this article" (Smith, 2001: 996).

As already discerned in the Newman/Sheth model above, the impact of events onto image in politics (or on voting decisions directly) should be carved out as an important variable in the framework of political marketing. They are largely not under control of the political brand, but can be highly influential.
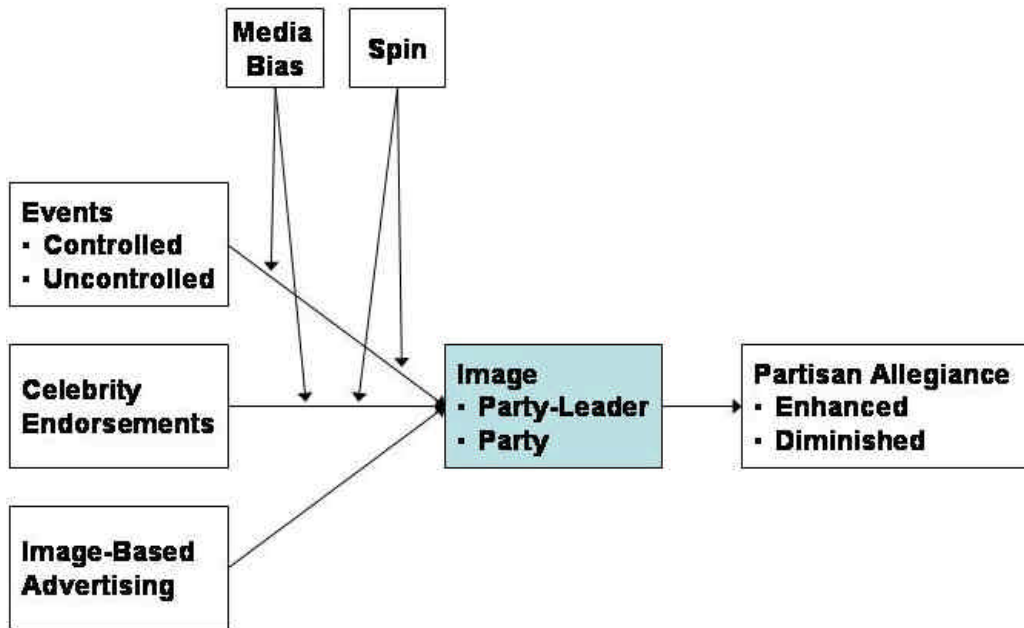
Figure 5-5: Simple voting model (Smith, 2001: 996)

A second important insight should be granted to Smith for considering both sides of images, their antecedents and the consequences. The operationalisation of consequences here is expressed in the resulting party loyalty. Thus Smith's model is strictly speaking not a voting model. Yet we can see how it could turn into a voting model by covering the relationship between 'Partisan Allegiance' and 'Voting Behavior'.

Despite the simplification and many shortcomings resulting from a very narrow perspective on possible factors and components constituting the image construct (due to far-reaching equation of image with the result of promotional activities), Smith's

emphasizing the intermediate role of images as dependent and in a way independent variable at the same time should be credited.

5.4.3 The Bartle model (2000)

Of all models under consideration most elaborated seems to be the voting model by John Bartle developed to analyse changing voter behavior. His comprehensive understanding of image reflects the multidimensional construct:

> "Voters also judge parties according to generalized attitudes or beliefs about the parties that are usually referred to as 'party images'. Some of these images exist in a 'twilight zone between intellect and emotions' and appear to be based on recent impressions. Others appear to be the result of impressions accumulated by voters over a long period of time" (Bartle, 2000a: 25).

Insight into the interplay of attitudes and beliefs as different levels of determination is part of his reading as is the distinction of affective and cognitive components. Further remarkable is the time dimension Bartle assumes for images.
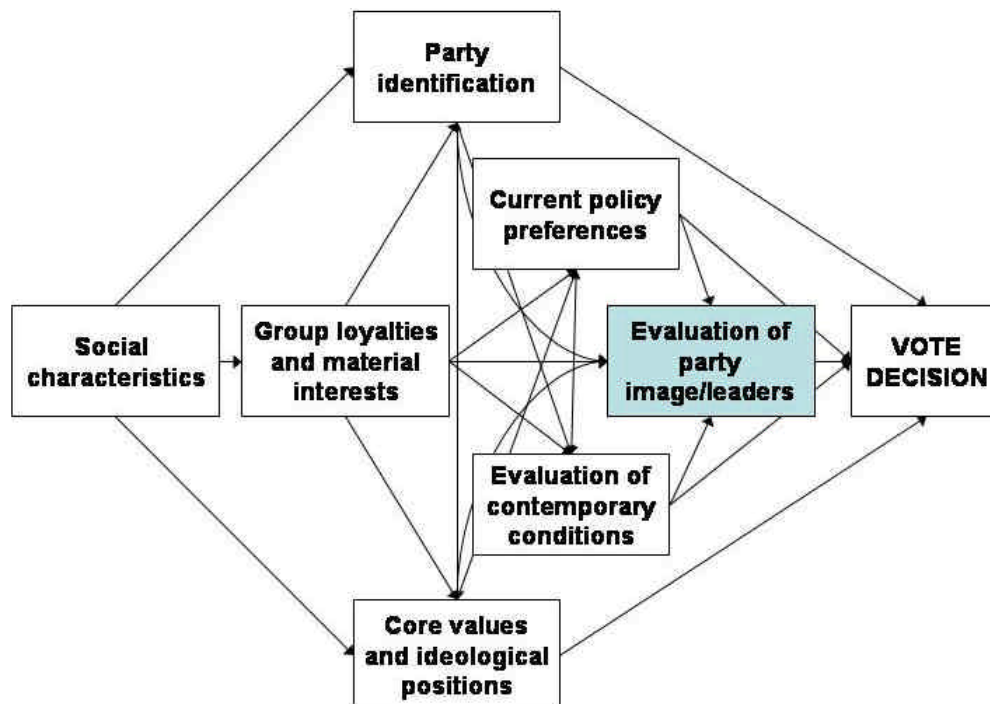
Figure 5-6: vote model by Bartle (Bartle, 2000a: 19)

Although the graphic realisation seems somewhat confusing at first, it is obvious that Bartle accounts for the intermediary role of images as moderating constructs at the same time.

Bartle considers an extensive range of factors influencing the image construct. According to this model, image is shaped by individual determinants like values, ideological positions, policy preferences or identification patterns, but also induced by the embedding social network and group loyalties. The differentiation of – in time-dimensions – more substantial and long-termed categories like values and identification versus current, short-termed measures such as policy preferences or the evaluation of contemporary conditions is helpful.

The phrasing "Evaluation of party images" furthermore indicates a perception-orientated understanding of image and aligns Bartle's model with more current, receiver-focussed concepts of (brand) image in marketing theory.

In addition, Bartle's visualisation of the consequences of images in political contexts is quite interesting. The evaluation of an image can, but does not have to influence vote decisions. Deeper-rooted motifs like core values or party identification can also directly impact an elector. I tend to sympathize with this interpretation. It resembles a realistic assumption in the so-called 'post-modern' environments we discussed earlier. Post-modernity does not necessarily imply the complete erosion of traditional patterns, but the alignment of most different approaches. Bartle (2000: 28) manages

to show how partisan alignment in certain social settings (e.g. where class distinction is still at work) has a direct impact on political behavior.

In an attempt to take findings from party to nation level, the case of Turkey points out an important sub-domain of political marketing and political image: public diplomacy.

5.5 Public diplomacy

Public diplomacy is a very interesting application of political marketing that well resembles the central role images can play outside the narrow borders of political advertising in the context of election campaigns.

In the public diplomacy approach the theoretical cornerstones, of nation branding and political marketing discussed so far merge towards an evolving academic subject and practical task: how can complex political entities like nations systematically and strategically operate as a brand to the public of foreign nations?

Although the relevance of this approach within the field of political marketing increased significantly in the past 5-10 years[12], indications for an elevated role of images in international relations can be found more than 40 years ago:

> "The symbolic image of the nation is of extraordinary importance. Indeed, it can be argued that it has developed to the point where it has become seriously pathological in its extreme form. The national symbol becomes the object of a kind of totem-worship" (Boulding, 1961: 110-111).

---

[12] It is sometimes indicated that visibility especially grew with the only remaining superpower USA trying to systematically improve its image in countries of the Near and Middle East. The incidents of 9/11 are marked as an important starting point (Ross, 2002; Gumbel, 2005; Johansson, 2005).

84

Diplomacy traditionally takes place in closed circles between the governing elites of countries. However, the increasing insight into the necessities of public policies in general and a growing demand for transparency and bottom-up processes also in international politics (Neack, 2003[13]) leads to a growing impact of national images for the broad publics.

Some facts and numbers illustrate the relevance approaches to influence the public image of a nation has gained:

- It is estimated that the USA spend more than 1,2 billion US$ annually for measures relating to correct their spoiled image around the globe (Mettke, 2006: 87).

- To administer the budget, the first Bush Jr. administration in 2001 even brought an undersecretary for public diplomacy into the White House; she was a former high-ranked advertising CEO. (Kleppe/Mosberg, 2002: 11). Today Karen Hughes runs this office.

- Even an apparently comparably less 'pressured' nation like Russia is claimed to budget around €100 million p.a. for public diplomacy purposes (Mettke, 2006: 87).

---

[13] Neack sharply outlines the lines of conflict between a traditional and a rival paradigm in governance theory: "It is valuable to discuss how scholars envision the impact of public opinion on foreign policy making. There are two basic views on this: the first suggests a strong impact and the second denies any real impact. The first view derives from the pluralist model of policy making. This view is a 'bottom-up' approach, which assumes that the general public has a measurable and distinct impact on the foreign policy making process. In sum, leaders follow masses. The second view representing the conventional wisdom in literature suggests a 'top-down' process, according to which popular consensus is a function of the elite consensus and elite cleavages trickle down to mass public opinion. This view is consistent with realism, as it envisions a persistent national interest pursued by elites and a passive, acquiescent, or inconsequential mass public." (Neack, 2003: 104-105)

It is repeatedly postulated by image consultants that "politicians should become brand managers and prime ministers and governments should manage the nation as a brand" (Henneberg, 2004: 230).

> "To do their jobs well in the future, politicians will have to train themselves in brand asset management. Their tasks will include finding a brand niche for their state, engaging in competitive marketing, assuring customer satisfaction, and most of all, creating brand loyalty. Brand states will compete not only among themselves, but also with superbrands such as the EU, CNN, Microsoft, and the Roman Catholic Church […]. In this crowded arena, states that lack relevant brand equity will not survive. The state, in short, will have become the State®" (van Ham, 2001: 4).

The quote underlines the relevance devoted to the issue in today's politics. Governments will have to remodel their diplomatic structures to adapt to this changed environment: "diplomats must transform themselves from reporters and lobbyists who react to issues into shapers of public debates around the world" (Leonard, 2002: 50).

In this modern understanding, public diplomacy means displaying the (cultural) multitude of a nation brand. It should therefore be accentuated that this reputation management task is not solely a diplomatic task. Within the controlled communication of a country, for example also mass media (like BBC World or Radio Free Europe), institutions (e.g. Institute Française, Goethe-Institut) and event marketing (Olympic Games, World Exhibitions) play a significant role (Langer, 2002: 6).

The public diplomat will avoid to be the only channel of news (Leonard, 2002) and look for effective messengers of the political nation brand, like e.g. NGO's, diasporas (citizens settled in other countries and foreign residents in the own country) or political parties bridging in different countries.

In the evolving nation brand theory, along with Signitzer (1995) two different kinds of definitions and purposes can be distinguished:

- The intercourse approach, aiming at understanding following communication, is represented e.g. by Tuch (1990: 3): "Public diplomacy is a government's process of communicating with foreign publics as an attempt to bring about understanding for its nation's ideas and ideals, its institutions and cultures, as well as its national goals and current policies".

- Persuasion by the means of public diplomacy instrumentalizes the foreign publics for own politics. It aims "to influence the behavior of foreign governments by influencing the attitudes of their citizens" (Malone, 1988: 3).

Accordingly, Leonard (2002: 50-51) distinguishes three relevant dimensions within which public diplomacy should operate:

- Communication on day-to-day issues (= "aligning traditional diplomacy with the news cycle" (Leonard, 2002: 50))

- Strategic communication on particular issues (similar to political issue campaigns)

- Developing lasting relationships with key individuals (not between diplomats, but between peers).

In this context it should be repeated that nation brands are complex entities and simultaneous awareness of many heterogeneous fields will be required. "The consumers' views of the nation as a brand will be a composite of beliefs based on experience (where it occurs) and/or emanate from the imagery of its people and the social, po-

litical and economic conditions prevailing at the time"
(O'Shaughnessy/O'Shaughnessy, 2000: 57).

5.6 Theoretical framework for nation brand images in political contexts

Within this setting, public diplomacy can achieve a hierarchy of objectives (Leonard, 2002: 50):

- Increase familiarity (making people think about the nation and updating their images of it).
- Increase appreciation (creating positive perceptions of the nation and getting others to see issues from its perspective).
- Engage people (encouraging people to see the nation as an attractive destination for tourism or study, to buy its products and to subscribe to its values).
- Influence people's behaviour (getting companies to invest, encouraging public support for the nation's positions, and convincing politicians to turn to it as an ally).

This hierarchy contains the basic variables of a nation brand image model: familiarity (level of knowledge), perception (image dimensions), engagement (experiences of the nation) and behavior (intentions to act towards the nation).

5.6.1 Involvement and commitment

The familiarity and especially the engagement with an entity (e.g. a nation brand) will largely influence perceptions of an issue:

"When an issue is personally engaging to voters (because it taps either self-interest or symbolic politics), people can become more committed to their viewpoints. When voters are moderately politically aware, they may change attitudes, especially when communications are somewhat intense and partisan attitudes are activated" (Newman/Perloff, 2004: 32).

A different approximation of the variable "familiarity" by the involvement-construct might be worth the consideration. "Involvement results from the facts that important values or the person's self-image are engaged or made salient by a decision situation" (Crosby/Taylor, 1985: 74). In marketing theory generally high- and low-involvement states of an individual towards an entity are differentiated. For the interplay of attitudes/images and voting behaviour, considering the involvement state, the following claim can be ventilated:

"In sum, the involvement model postulates that neither all voters not all voting situations are alike. Highly involved voters will not be greatly affected by a stream of messages, because they will put up perceptual defences either to evaluate or screen out the message. Less involved voters will be more easily influenced by a stream of messages, because they may be more concerned with the behavior itself than with developing a stand" (Rothschild, 1985: 145).

If we accept attitude as an approximation of image, the shaping of images must be seen in a strong relationship to the involvement level:

"In the low involvement case, there is no or little attitudinal development specifically toward the candidates prior to behavior, although there is a positive attitude toward the general notion of voting in the particular electoral race. With high involvement, however, there are attitudes toward the candidates themselves. As a result, very different types of prebehavioral processes are developing, even though they may not be outwardly apparent to the layperson" (Rothschild, 1985: 144-145).

Involvement itself could precede and condition the stronger concept of commitment (rather deterministic, resembling the belief structures influencing images), which Crosby/Taylor (1985) refer to as position involvement: "a person may be involved with an issue without yet having taken a stand. This might imply that involvement

often precedes commitment" (Crosby/Taylor, 1985: 74). The resulting belief set plays an important role in a person's judgements about issues: "A belief set is a more or less integrated set of images held by an individual about a particular universe. This set of images acts as a screen, letting in information that fits the belief and keeping out information that does not" (Neack, 2003: 58).

Put differently, development and especially retention of positions and preferences in a political context could be closely linked to the extent of the individual commitment:

> "Psychological commitment refers to a tendency to resist change in preference in response to conflicting information or experience. Psychological commitment is maximized when (1) the individual is motivated by a need to maintain consistent relationships between preference and salient aspects of cognitive structures, and (2) important values and self-images are linked to the preference, leading to a state of position involvement" (Crosby/Taylor ,1985: 73).

Within this rationale, commitment and the persistence or volatility (influenceability[14]) of political standpoints could be partly explained; the processes will be based on familiarity and involvement with entities and issues. This finding provides additional evidence to treat familiarity, involvement and commitment as important antecedents for a nation brand image in political contexts.

5.6.2 Stereotypes and public opinion

Perception of nation brands and potential preference building in the context of e.g. an election situation will furthermore be influenced by socially held positions such as stereotypes: "Images of other international actors can be categorized according to

---

[14] The role of the media environment in this inducement process should be accentuated (Scammell, 1999).

stereotyped views of the motivations of the subject and the behaviors that result from such" (Neack, 2003: 58).

Stereotypes can amplify individually held position commitments and beliefs: "Beliefs that are firmly held and supported by one's society and culture are more rigid and unlikely to change" (Neack, 2003: 59).

We categorized stereotypes as mental shortcuts. The shortcuts not only exert the shield function for existing beliefs, they also serve as the interpretation folio for new information (Neack, 2003: 59-60). This point additionally underlines the importance to also understand images in their social embedding and interaction. Commitments (as potential explanatory variables of behaviour) and belief sets rely greatly on the interplay of the individual with the surrounding social network.

Stereotypes can be regarded as a specific form of public opinion. Therefore we should also be aware how public opinion is shaped. As we will see, this question also touches upon the question of treating image (as a potential cause of opinion at the interplay between individual and society, see Blythe, 1997: 72) as a dependent or as an independent construct (or as a mediator between causes and effects).

Within political marketing there is an intense discussion about the relationships between elites and the broad public in their formation of and reaction to public opinion (Margolis/Mauser 1989b). Who is dependent and who is independent? "A major task for empirical political science is to specify those circumstances when public opinion leads or circumscribes elite initiatives, when it is driven by such initiatives, and when it is marginalized, or simply ignored by political elites" (Margolis/Mauser 1989b: 3). Clearly, the media play a key role in this power game and in the formation of stereotypes; the power access to the media is therefore a central issue in discussing the de-

pendence or independence of public opinion. Margolis/Mauser (1989b) see public opinion as both, dependent on circumstances and power relations, and independent in influencing political behavior. It will be also of critical importance not only to trace existing stereotypes, but also to try to understand the conditions of their formation. As suggested by Altinbasak Ebrem (2004), the analysis of the information and media environments as independent variables of image formation will be crucial for the explanatory power of the framework.

We mentioned the relevance of the awareness of the own position within a group vis a vis an outside group for the formation of stereotypes. Such a mechanism can also be elevated to the collective level and thus maintained for the general process of political nation branding: "National self-images consist, at least in part, of idealized stereotypes of the 'in-nation' which are culturally shaped and perpetuated" (Neack, 2003: 80). As an in-group construct, national self-image contains a message (implicit or explicit) about those outside the nation (Neack, 2003: 83). "The classification of another ethnic group can be seen as structural opposition to a classification of one's own where the characterization of the self and the own group seems to be a silent assumption. This is something that needs to be borne in mind in all image studies" (Tahir/Türker, 2000: 70).

Therefore the self-image of a nation will clearly have an impact on the outside image of a nation brand. The practical institutional pursue of public diplomacy will largely consist of literally turning a nation inside-out:

> "Culturally maintained national self-image does more than just influence the broad notions and directions of a country's foreign policy. National self-image and the culture that supports it also influence the types of institutions

92

constructed within a state and the foreign policy decision‑making authority allotted to those institutions" (Neack, 2003: 84).

For the purpose of my research this aspect suggests to also analyze the self-image of a nation brand as a possibly insightful explanatory variable of the outside perception.

5.6.3 Political images and behaviors

Finally, also the inspection of voting models supported the basic assumption of political image being dependent on most different antecedents as well as influential to behaviors such as voting.

To analyze antecedents of a political image, the following requirements can be summarized:

- The impact of (uncontrolled) events on political image formation is high and should be considered in the framework.

- It probably makes sense to generally distinguish controllable (communication) and not-controllable sources of images from the point of view of the sender.

- Long-term measures like values or identification should be differentiated from short-term attitudes or opinions.

- Consideration of both the individual level of preference formation and image building and the collective, social environment, and especially of the interplays of individual and social/group at the level e.g. of stereotypes should be ensured.

- Both affective and cognitive structures are relevant at the level of political images and should therefore be included.

The output /consequence of image could be the measurement of the (referenda) voting intention (as it is influenced by the image). A realistic scenario will foresee referenda in EU countries on Turkey's accession. Since I will not be able to observe actual elections or referenda within the setting of this thesis, voting intentions should serve as an approximation. Neither the literature on referenda voting or marketing of political ideas (e.g. Griffiths, 2000; Allington/Morgan/O'Shaughnessy, 1999; Magleby, 1989)[15] nor previous research on polls and the measurement of voting intentions (e.g. Bartle, 2000b; Bennett, 1989; Ginsberg, 1989)[16] suggest fundamental deviations caused by integrating polls to political marketing models.

Summing up, review of main theory areas puts together a list of factors/antecedents influencing a nation brand's image in political contexts. The revision of political marketing theory models of voting specified also the consequence dimension for a nation brand image.

---

[15] Griffiths (2000) underlines that some brand clues, e.g. in election campaigns disseminated by a candidate, are missing and the ideological orientations of the voter might therefore have more relevance, but does not question basic assumptions of the models presented. Magleby (1989) shows that the party alignment decreases and that the formulation/definition of the question itself gains high relevance, even becomes a balloon d'essai between rivalling interest groups.

[16] Most discussion is devoted to the impact of polls, as they are either suspected to be distorted by political elites and thus instrumentalized for public policy (Bennett, 1989; Ginsberg, 1989; Neack, 2003), or characterised as turning politics into a short-sighted, opportunistic and tactical affair (Margolis/Mauser, 1989b). This discussion could possibly be read as general discomfort with the impact of images and public opinion within politics, but does not influence the research design any further.
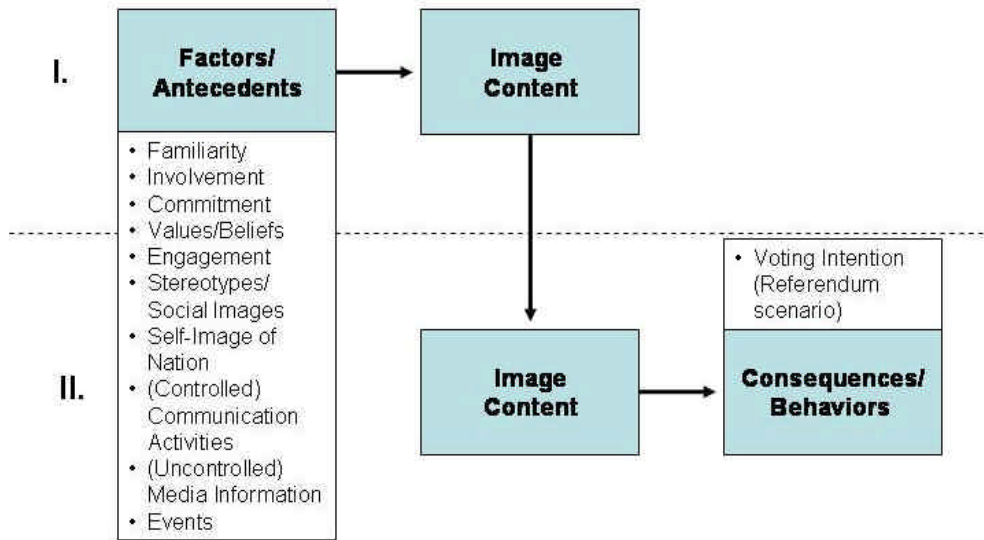
Figure 5-7: Advanced framework of relationships within nation brand image contexts

A more detailed introspection of the specific conditions of the nation brand Turkey

will allow a more precise determination of the relevant dimensions, especially of the

image content.

CHAPTER 6

TURKEY'S NATION BRAND AND THE EU ACCESSION PROCESS

The nation brand Turkey in the political context of the EU accession process represents an insightful case of public diplomacy worth further investigation. The demand for innovative diplomatic action has popped up in the debate about and in Turkey throughout the eventful year 2005: "What we need is a professional public diplomacy institution that will formulate, package and communicate Turkey's image, policies and objectives to a large and diversified audience abroad" (Kiniklioglu, 2005a: 2).

At a conference on Turkey's public diplomacy in February 2006, foreign minister Abdullah Gül granted this need:

> "Diplomacy is one of the oldest and most esteemed professions. It is, however, undergoing profound changes. For a number of reasons, including great advances in information technology, foreign policy is no longer executed solely by means of traditional diplomacy. We need to employ public diplomacy more than ever in the execution of our foreign policy objectives" (Gül, 2006: 4).

The following examination of the political context of Turkey's EU accession, the outline of different dimension of Turkey's nation brand and the analysis of public opinion on Turkey's EU accession in the current EU member states will further elaborate the country's need for a concerted public diplomacy approach; in addition, the research question on Turkey's nation brand image in the EU context will be sketched more precisely based on the literature review.

6.1 Turkey's EU accession process

After the decision by the EU council to open accession talks with Turkey and to possibly have Turkey join[17], for the first time in a quite long history of EU-Turkey relationships the process has arrived at a point where for the coming years comparably stable conditions can be assumed. This opportunity should be used to provide a comprehensive overview on the historical background of Turkey's European ambitions and to analyze the broad spectrum of related contemporary policy issues with regard to how they can be expected to be influential for the negotiation process during the next 10 years.

6.1.1 History of European -Turkish relationships

The rich European-Turkish history is largely influenced by bellicose conflicts. Although a significant extent of the cradle of European civilization can be located in

---

[17] on October 3, 2005

the Greek and Roman Classical Antiquity in Asia Minor, the later A.D. history is dominated by mutual threat of Orient and Occident.

Back in the 8th century the expanding Saracens were defeated in today's France. The three crusades by European Christians trying to recover the Holy Land from the Muslims during the high Middle Ages did all pass through what we now refer to as Turkey with great consequences and significant costs. It took until the 14th century for the Turkish Ottomans to reappear in Europe establishing their hegemony on the Balkan Peninsula after their victory over the Serbs on the blackbird field close to today's Pristina (Oswald, 2004: 1).

A momentous caesura in world's history was the takeover of Constantinople on May 29, 1453 by Sultan Mehmet II.[18] For Western Europe this event marked the beginning of the end of mediaeval ages[19] and the notion of the Turk as a threat was introduced to common European history (Oswald, 2004). Constantinople became the capital of one of the largest and most powerful empires in history.

The second important set of European-Turkish incidents representing a dominant break in Europe's cultural identity until today was the sieges of Vienna by the Ottoman armies in 1529 and 1683. While the narration of the 1529 defeat highlights the clever and tricky self-defence of the – in numerical terms – clearly disadvantaged Habsburg army, in 1683 it needed tremendous cooperation within the scattered political structures of Europe[20] to finally strike back against the attackers and thus once

---

[18] The fact that central European historiography to this day refers to this event as "the fall of Constantinople" indicates the dramatic impact this event had on the later history of the Occident (Nas, 2002).
[19] Following this event a true paradigm shift rocked Europe. One previously rather homogeneous cultural area split up into three: the Greek-Roman heritage found its continuation in West-Europe, from the Balkans deep into the Near East Islamic culture dominated, and East-Europe developed a singular Slavic cultural area, which was itself influenced largely by Byzantine, Islamic and Occidental impacts. (Oswald, 2004: 1).
[20] It was the Polish king Johann Sobieski leading an army of Austrian, Saxon, Bavarian, Franco-Swabian and Polish troops to finally successfully set Vienna free from the besiegement (Oswald, 2004: 2).

more save the Occident from the Orient Ottoman threat, as it has been culturally coded in the Western hemisphere ever since (Nas, 2002: 223).

It is occasionally said that from this point on the cultural and territorial descent of the Ottoman Empire in Europe began. Since the early 19th century, the Ottomans displayed special eagerness to adopt European culture, science and technology and trying to catch up with the European project of modernity (Nas, 2002: 222-223). By the late 19th century with Serbs, Romania, Montenegro and Bulgaria gaining independence, Bosnia-Herzegovina being overtaken by Habsburg Austria-Hungary, France occupying Tunisia and England taking on Egypt the Ottoman Empire lost almost all property on the European mainland (Oswald, 2004).

WW I then finally put the Empire to its end. Mustafa Kemal (later Atatürk) established the modern Turkish republic in 1923, turning the country to the West by rigidly separating religion and state and installing largely French and Swiss style administration and bureaucracy.

Neutrality during WW II protected the development of the infant Turkish republic; it turned to the West in the Cold War age by becoming NATO member[21] in 1951. As a result of Turkey's Western integration a peaceful coexistence has lasted for more than 80 years between the European countries and Turkey until today [22] and possibly finds a positive end in the Turkey's EU accession. Oswald (2004: 2) concludes that in that case only a few decades of politics might be able to attain a goal that many centuries of war were unable to reach. It would also represent, as the Turkish chief of EU accession negotiation, Ali Babacan, put it, the final stage of almost two centuries

---

[21] Turkey became also member of practically all other relevant (Western) international and European organizations like OECD, Council of Europe etc. except EEC/EC/EU (Independent Commission, 2004: 12-13).
[22] The only exception is the case of Cyprus, which was dismissed into independence by UK in 1960 and has been (at the latest after the Turkish occupation of the Northern part in 1974) a center of conflict between Greece and Turkey ever since. As we will see later, this issue is also a heavy burden to Turkey's EU accession at the moment.

of Turkish modernization efforts and maybe even the "culmination of the Kemalist civilization project" (Glyptis, 2005: 40).

In the meantime, EU had progressed from its founding project of pooling together coal and steel among six central European countries to its current state where it is on the verge of becoming an integrated geographical space covering most of the European mainland (Nas, 2002: 219). The economic network was propelled forward by the Single European Market and the Maastricht treaty to the European Union of today realizing the economic and monetary union with a common currency for most of the 25 member states and with a policy scope covering foreign politics, justice and home affairs. The last round of enlargement in 2004 including 10 former East Block nations into the EU challenged the Union with the task of adopting more diverse countries: "Western Europe is about to integrate with Orthodox Europe" (Nas, 2002: 219).

As the eldest accession candidate, Turkey has served as a more or less faithful fellow to the European Union waiting for more than 45 years and witnessed this development from an outsider position (Glyptis, 2005). It was as early as September 1959 that Turkey applied for a membership in the European Economic Community (EEC) for the first time. In 1963, the contractual framework known as the Ankara Agreement was signed outlining the accession perspective of Turkey. It foresaw the realization of a customs union between the two partners within 22 years. The hesitant implementation of the Ankara Agreement started a long story of unfulfilled obligations on both sides because of a missing will: "one can easily come to the conclusion that the EU and its member-states did not undertake strong efforts to make the Ankara Agreement and the Additional Protocol a success" (Kramer, 1996: 207). Politi-

cal instabilities in Turkey followed by protectionist policies and military coups further damaged the aim of integration with EC (Nas, 2002: 227). The agreement was paused until 1986. Due to a change of policies after the 1980 coup in Turkey a strategic shift back towards the EU occurred, interestingly initially rather against the interests of the Özal government (which favored near East and US-linked policies) and mainly driven by Istanbul commerce (Kramer, 1996). This shift resulted in a premature attempt to gain membership to the EU in 1987, which was denied by EU commission in December 1989 mainly because of economical and political instabilities (Leggewie, 2004a).

On their summit in June 1993 in Copenhagen, EU member states defined the conditions that must be fulfilled for the start of accession talks, nowadays referred to as the Copenhagen criteria.[23] The Customs Union finally became effective in 1996; with Turkey being the only non-EU member state. In December 1997 during the Luxemburg summit it was evinced that Turkey might be considered as a candidate, yet it took until the Helsinki summit in December 1999 that Turkey was officially awarded the candidate status.

After the decision of extensive reforms (among others the abolishment of capital punishment and the permission of the Kurdish language) in August 2002 and the victory of the AKP with the new prime minister Recep Tayyip Erdogan, which

---

[23] Copenhagen Criteria are the political criteria set by the Copenhagen European Council in 1993, later enshrined in Article 6(1) of the Treaty on European Union and proclaimed in the Charter of Fundamental Rights.
- the stability of institutions, guaranteeing democracy, the rule of law, human rights and respect for and protection of minorities.
- the existence of a functioning market economy and the capacity to cope with competitive pressure and market forces within the Union.
- the ability to take on the obligations of membership, including adherence to the aims of political, economic and monetary union and the administrative capacity to effectively apply and implement the acquis communautaire.
- the Union's capacity to absorb new members, while maintaining the momentum of the European integration, is also an important consideration in the general interest of both the Union and the candidate countries." (Briefing 2005e, S. 8)

clearly confessed to the Western orientation of Turkey and to the EU accession, in December 2002 during the Copenhagen summit the EU Commission was ordered to prepare a report by October 2004 with a recommendation about a start of accession talks (Der Spiegel, 2004b). On the basis of a positive report by the commission as of Oct. 6, 2004 (Kramer/Krauss, 2004) and acknowledging for the tremendous progress achieved in Turkey (Rehn, 2005: 54), accordingly in December 2004 EU heads of state declared Turkey's fulfilment of the Copenhagen criteria and decided to have negotiations started by October 3, 2005 with an accession scenario after 2014 (Hagelüken, 2004). After some heated debates throughout 2005 both in the EU countries and in Turkey especially on issues not directly linked to technicalities[24] of the accession like e.g. the Cyprus question, on October 3, 2005 finally the accession talks were opened.

6.1.2 EU-Europe in search of its identity

Turkey knocks at EU's door during the times of one of the deepest crisis of the existence of the community (Glyptis, 2005). After the last enlargement by 10 new members the newly stretched European Union finds itself in a very fundamental search of its identity, which would provide the groundwork of the future direction. The lost referenda in France and Netherlands in May/June 2005 on the European Constitution brought to light a massive distrust and discontent by the European public about the course of the EU[25], which was anticipated for long and turned out to be dominantly a matter of exchange between political elites and the European citizenry: "European

---

[24] The most important technicality is the assimilation of Turkey's national laws to the so called *acquis communitaire* of the EU, which, organized in 35 chapters and containing more than 85.000 pages, represents the common set of rules, laws and directives of the community (Hagelüken, 2004: 2).
[25]: Even if they didn't touch on Turkey's issue, the lost referenda in France and Netherlands were also interpreted as an indicator for membership fortunes in Turkey. (Schlötzer, 2005b; Briefing, 2005e; Stelzenmüller, 2005: 33).

countries have dramatically lacked communication about the EU, its progress, and its advantages. This void in public communication has left public opinion overwhelmed and to a greater extent, behind" (Guérot, 2004: 96).

The failure of the Nice summit in spring 2005 and the troublesome compromise during the summit in Brussels in December 2005 also showed that there is no consensus on financing of EU and subsidy politics of the Union at the moment (Ögütçü, 2005). Together with the forced halt to the European Constitution process, which was designed to outline the future of the EU, not only have the EU politics apparently lost contact to the citizens, but also are the member states divided among each other (Giannakopoulos/Maras 2005a). In sum, there are a number of signs that indicate that the EU has entered into a substantial identity crisis (Islam, 2005: 28).

The community is separated between the two strategic directions of further deepening or widening the relationships of the Union. Deepening embodies the vision of a pan-European state federation and is oftentimes exemplary connected to the question of a common European foreign policy covering questions of security and defence[26]; in general, advocates of this position see the EU as an inward-oriented entity (Müftüler-Baç, 2002: 50; Önis, 2004: 19). Widening the European project favors a more loosely knit intergovernmental Union, which could imply to further enlarge the EU towards an even larger common market, at the same time developing the union as a relevant geostrategic group and outward-orientated global actor. (Wernicke, 2005;

---

[26] One of the most intensely debated projects in this context is the Common Foreign and Security Polity (CFSP) (Hatipoglu, 2005: 48).

Önis, 2004: 19; Müftüler-Baç, 2002: 50).[27] The decision among these alternatives will bear enormous implications; if the organization for example moves into the latter, intergovernmentalistic direction, "then the EU would be not so much a 'civilizational club' based on shared culture and values as a more business-like organizsation which is being regulated by a set of purely technical norms" (Hatipoglu, 2005: 52)[28].

At least the following five different concepts of a European identity can be spotted (Leggewie, 2004a: 13-14). Depending on the position towards these identity concepts, pragmatic or ideological stands towards the entire project of Europe can be developed. As the objections in brackets indicate, all of these identity concepts are easily attackable due to contemporary contexts:

- Europe as a geographical area (versus the idea of an eccentric identity of Europe and its exterritorial effects)

- Europe as a historical community joined by fate and memory (in danger in the context of generally fading historical consciousness)

- Europe as heir of the Christian Occident (more difficult to maintain vis à vis a swift decline in Christianity and growing religious pluralism)

- Europe as a capitalistic market community with elements of a welfare state (partly relativized by neo-liberal globalization process)

- Europe as hoard of democracy and human rights (hard to keep up facing a universal understanding of these values, which can not be exclusively claimed by Europe).

---

[27] Members of the deepening camp are France, Germany, Spain, Italy and the Benelux states, while Britain and a number of new EU states from Central, North and East Europe represent the widening camp (Islam, 2005: 28).
[28] As we will see later, this scenario would be definitely favourable for Turkey's accession, and most proponents of such a widening perspective are supporting Turkey's membership (Ögütçü, 2005).

Europe's identity crisis has probably not much to do with Turkey per se but it seems to be amplified or accentuated by the prospect of Turkey's EU membership (Glyptis, 2005); the impact of the question of Turkey's accession on Europe's rethinking of its identity is evident. Representing a very drastic position, the former French president Giscard d'Estaing was quoted in his famous Le Monde interview: "Turkey's accession would mean the end of Europe" (Anastasakis, 2004: 40). The Independent Commission analysing Turkey's situation in 2004 chides such utterances:

> "Clichés or sweeping statements abound, purporting that Turkey is not a European country or that its membership would mean the end of the European Union. Some raise the spectre of a Muslim invasion of Europe destroying its culture and civilisation. To facilitate constructive discourse on this complex issue, such approaches should be avoided." (Independent Commission, 2004: 7).

However, 'too big', 'too poor' and 'too different' (Wernicke, 2004) are catchy headlines that are often used to stereotype the discourse on Turkey. With reference to the identity discussion within EU, it can be concluded that "the EU's conflicting attitudes towards Turkey [are also] a sign of its lack of clarity about its own future status in international affairs. Or indeed a lack of clarity about its present identity and function" (Glyptis, 2005: 39).

It should yet not be overlooked that Turkey itself has undergone a substantial and courageous reform process since 2002 that is primarily responsible for EU's readiness to deliberate Turkey's membership at all (Stelzenmüller, 2005). Before looking at the general discourse on Turkey a little closer, therefore a short summary of recent developments in Turkey should be given, also hinting at some identity questions the European project in turn necessarily brings along for Turkey.

6.1.3 Turkey's recent reform process

EU's opening towards Turkey was possible after a remarkable reform process following the profound economic crisis in 2001. Especially with the AKP government lead by Foreign Minister Abdullah Gül and Prime Minister Recep Tayyip Erdogan taking over power in late 2002, the accomplishments in turning the country towards the expectation pattern of the EU have been significant: "It can be fairly said that Turkey has achieved more reform in just over two years than in the whole of the previous decade" (Independent Commission, 2004: 20).

Structural changes in the penal code, in the power structures or related to the market economy such as the abolishment of capital punishment, legal changes facilitating foreign direct investments, independence of the central bank, restriction of military powers or a massive privatization have earned Turkey extensive international respect (Rosenkranz, 2004b: 80; Schlötzer, 2004a: 30; Lange, 2005: 2).

The relationship with the EU has acted as an important catalyst during the impressive transformation and is expected to do so even more in the near future during the forthcoming negotiations. (Grabbe, 2004).

Especially the country's economic recovery has drawn international attention. Turkey's economy was traditionally caught in a vicious circle (Leibfritz, 2004):

- Lack of trust in political and economic stability and high budget deficits led interest rates jump up high and lead to continuous devaluations and high inflation.

- Flaws in the administrative/governmental apparatus including the judicial system caused insufficient infrastructures, uncertainties about legal affairs and corruption.

- Shifts to the black economy and the attempt by the state to compensate revenue losses by higher taxes and increased welfare contributions, again drove up the burden for registered companies and employees. This actions even more increased black economy tendencies.

The reforms by the Erdogan administration opened a way out. The inflation rate has reached single digits for the first time in generations (Tudor, 2004: 6), annual growth rates of approx. 9% (2004) and 5% (2005) (Lange, 2005) have Turkey established as the 6th fastest growing economy worldwide between 2002 and 2005 (Zaman, 2006), and the public budget deficit will probably be less than 3% by 2006 (Lange, 2005).

> "Turkey is already outperforming most of the European member states [in growth]. Rapid economic growth can change Turkey's image by diminishing fears of instability and migration. Individuals in the EU would start to see Turkey as an asset for the European economy rather than the current climate which embodies the notion of placing the begging bowl out for EU transfer" (Guérot, 2004: 99).

The annual progress report by the EU commission on Turkey in 2005 was rather positive in terms of the economic situation of the country. For the first time the country was formally referred to as 'productive market economy' (Hürriyet, 2005a).

Looking ahead, the high speed of innovation and productivity gains probably cannot be upheld at such levels; yet there is still a broad array of economical challenges waiting. Official estimations suggest in 2004 every second job was located in the black economy. The tax system needs urgent renovation and progress in law en-

forcement will be highly appreciated (Strittmatter, 2005: 21). The trade deficit has even increased throughout the last couple of years (as did however also capital imports to potentially balance the deficit). At the moment, a good portion of the capital inflows is still rent and portfolio capital (so called 'hot money') and not meant to remain in the country. With the beginning of EU accession talks, however, long-termed FDIs are expected (Leibfritz, 2004: 24). Reforms concerning transparency, a stronger regionalization and decentralization of budgets or increased governmental control of the black economy disseminate more positive signals related to the Turkish economy (Lange, 2005).

Outside the economic domain (and outside the formal process fulfilling the 'aquis') Turkey has a considerable agenda that needs to be worked through on its way towards EU. The progress report by the EU commission for 2005 mentions necessary improvements of religious freedom, struggle against torture, freedom of expression, women's rights, and the right to form organizations and labor unions; furthermore the report sent out a general call for Turkey to speed up its reform process (Hürriyet, 2005a).

Moreover, the Cyprus problem is still unsolved. Also views on the question of how to assess the mass murder of Armenians in 1915 are still divergent between Europe and Turkey. Finally, despite some improvement in the minority rights areas, the Kurdish issue still needs a general strategic perspective in the light of the development of the entire Middle East region.

All these topics (and more to come) momentarily drive together a quite heterogeneous Anti-EU coalition in Turkey of right-wingers, hard-line patriots, conservative bureaucrats, military men and ultra-left wingers warning of a substantial disintegra-

tion of the country resulting from the EU-induced discussions (Burke, 2005: 1). The historical identity of the Turkish Republic putting the unity of the nation above all is regarded endangered by some fractions within the society.

With Giannakopoulos/Maras (2005a: 32) we can conclude for the more recent development that – mainly thanks to the remarkable reform process – no fundamental strategic or formal reasons seem to be in the way of an open-ended negotiation of Turkey's EU membership[29], but the road towards accession will be long and challenging.

6.1.4 EU-Positions towards Turkey's accession

Resulting from these fundamental debates in both EU and Turkey, without doubt Turkey will represent an extreme scenario for the EU; negotiations will be different from all previous (Guérot, 2004; Kramer, 2005) bringing along many fundamental challenges for the European question and identity.

> "Turkey is, indeed, a special case – and a rather difficult one at that. Numerous hurdles have yet to be defeated on the Turkish side as well as on the European side in hopes of turning these negotiations into a lasting success. Europe will need to start a broad public discussion regarding the many facets of integration, such as sharing their life and space with an increasing Muslim community. The European Union must successfully merge democracy and Islam - an innovative and unprecedented political endeavour in shaping the foundations of international relations in the 21st century" (Guérot, 2004: 94).

Accordingly the discussion in Europe is quite broad in scope and depth; within the range of positions claimed we find mere technicalities as well as fundamental issues of peoples' co-existence. Thus the following heterogeneous collection of 'Pros' and

---

[29] This was also documented by the mere fact of opening the negotiations on October 3, 2005, which formally requires that a candidate country has met or approached the Copenhagen Criteria (see above, and also Briefing, 2005e). "To join the EU, Turkey must fulfil the EU's 'Copenhagen criteria' for membership. It must convince European politicians that it has met the three conditions - that it has a well-functioning market economy robust enough to cope with international competition; that it is committed not to use force or the threat of force in intra-European disputes, including disputes with Greece and Cyprus; and that is has a well-functioning democracy that subordinates the military to civilian authorities and respects the human rights of all citizens" (Tezel, 2001: 50).

'Cons' of Turkey's EU accession was constructed based on a model by Leggewie

(2004b: 8) and expanded by the author's observations from the public debate[30] as a

rough introduction into a complex public discourse.

PROs	CONs
There has been a historical partnership between Ottoman Empire and Europe	Considering geographical location, history, religion, culture and mentality, Turkey is not a part of Europe.
Great parts of Classical Antique culture was historically transmitted by Ottomans and Arabs	Turkish culture is lacking display of major European cultural cornerstones like Reformation, Renaissance or Enlightenment
The early roots of Christianity (eg first councils) took place in Asia minor	Muslims can not be integrated into Western societies, but tend to found parallel societies
Geo-strategic value in energy (oil- and gas-pipelines) and defence matters (Turkey's role in NATO for regional stability)	Costs of Turkey's accession estimated (under current EU subsidy system[31]) between €20-28 billion p.a.
Turkey's membership would contribute to the appeasement of a troublesome region	Bordering Iran, Iraq or Syria could mean a security risk for the EU.
EU's identity would be significantly broadened	Threat of reinforcing identity ruptures in the EU (deepening vs. broadening)
Very important trade partner, dynamic new markets; Turkey could become EU power horse	EU would be overstretched and economically overloaded; the current integration level could not be kept up.
Turkey's very young population will bring in desperately needed refreshment to Europe's aging population and will provide a welcome labor force.	In 2015, 80 mio. Turks will be 'ante portas', with the country becoming the largest in the EU, and a large and poor population seeking jobs will profit from free labor migration.
Turkey serves as an important strategic bridge between Europe and the Near and Middle East	Doctrine of national unity being prior to individual rights is incompatible with EU values

---

[30] For the purpose of this thesis, the author has been observing the following media continuously from fall 2004 to 2006 on issues related to Turkey's EU accession, which serve as the fund for this analysis: Zaman, Turkish Daily News, Hürriyet, Briefing (publications from Turkey in English), Der Spiegel, Süddeutsche Zeitung (publications from Germany – in addition the author had access to the media analysis of the German foreign ministry team on Turkey covering German, French and English media –) and The Economist, Time and Newsweek as international publications.
[31] EU's finance and subsidy system however will definitely be reformed by the time of Turkey's accession in the course of the Nice process.

PROs	CONs
Turkey's membership would positively influence integration processes of Turkish or generally Muslim migrants in EU countries	The Political Islamism could infringe on to Turkish diasporas in EU countries
EU accession as a motor for the reform politics, approximation towards EU systems of value (e.g. progress in the areas of minority rights, capital punishment, torture etc.).	Principle doubts about Turkey's ability to establish a working liberal democracy following the European pattern. Islam sets the borders
Implementation of the reform steps has been slow, but steady. The reform steps solidify Turkish democracy and EU accession works as a reform catalyst	Turkish military is a non-legitimate power (Kemalistic philosophy of state: politics serves the state and not the other way = pre-democratic, authoritarian idea of the state)
Turkey as political role model unifying Islam and democracy for other countries in the region	Turkey witnesses a creeping Islamism (in army, schools, media); Islamic culture relies on obedience, not on individuality.
Rapid growth of NGOs who are outspokenly in favor of EU accession	Underdeveloped constitutional state: priority of state over the individual, protection from 'dangerous' developments (cultural rights for Kurds, religious minorities, homosexuality)
A "no" would stop Europeanization in Turkey and could be initial boost for a spiral downward of the country.	Is AKP hiding the true intentions or are the steps towards more religious rights steps into the direction of a religious state?

Table 6-5: Pros and cons of Turkish accession raised in the public discourse

In sum, the arguments relate to historical and cultural roots vs. fundamental cultural differences between EU-Europe and Turkey, to different (strategic) views and outlooks on the EU as a whole and to the inner constitution of Turkey in the light of current political developments or tendencies.

6.1.5 Determining role of public opinion

Birand (2005a) reminds of the crucial steps Turkey's membership after the end of the negotiations:

- Approval of the European Parliament

- Approval by the Austrian and French public in referendums[32]

- Approval by each Parliament of the 25 member countries

A particular scenario therefore threatens Turkey's accession: "Theoretically, Turkey could meet all criteria, negotiate successfully for a decade or so but then be vetoed by one or more of the EU countries via a referendum" (Kiniklioglu, 2005a: 1). Birand (2005a:1) concludes: "herein lies the real obstacle to Turkey's membership – the European public".

Referenda will probably not be the only determining factor as it is sometimes suggested in the media discussion[33]. Yet it will be quite improbable that the parliaments of the member states or the European Parliament would ratify an accession treaty despite broad rejection by EU's population (Kramer, 2005: 13). In general terms: the process is not fully in Turkey's and EU governments' hands: "There will be exogenous variables, which are factors that cannot be controlled, for example, the votes of people who take an ideological approach to the issue. No matter how well Turkey does, this may not eliminate enmity towards Turks" (Kalaycioglu, 2005: 1). In other words, "in the next 10 or 15 years however, when all is set for membership what may matter most is the European public opinion against Turkey" (Briefing, 2005f: 8).

---

[32] At least these referendums have been announced by the time of this thesis being conducted. Kramer (2005: 12-13) considers that e.g. the French decision to hold a referendum on Turkey after the end of the negotiations has been less the product of fundamental principles, but rather derived from current tactical-political deliberations. It can therefore not be excluded that this decision could be revised in the context of a different opportunity regarding domestic policies, although the constitutional changes necessary for such a revision would require considerable political effort. However, Kramer maintains that referenda on the Turkish accession in ten years time are far from being certain events (Kramer, 2005: 13, in a footnote). On the other hand there are also other member-states conceivable to hold a referendum once Turkey's accession negotiation has come to a successful end; rumours about the Baltic states considering such constitutional changes have been around.

[33] Former German chancellor Schröder was similarly quoted that Turkey's accession could not fully depend on the outcome of referenda (Schlötzer, 2005a: 7).

At the moment this public opinion is definitely not backing Turkey's accession. A number of surveys clearly indicate a substantial opposition towards Turkey joining the EU in almost all countries of the organization:

- For the question QA 44.12[34] in the Eurobarometer 64 (Eurobarometer, 2005b) with closed to 30.000 citizens interviewed in all member states plus candidate countries in October and November 2005, on average across all 25 EU countries 31% answered in favour and 55% against Turkey's accession to the community. We will analyze the data in more detail when considering the individual nations' positions.

- 28% of the interviewees of the Transatlantic Trends, collected in July 2005 in 10 European countries[35] and the USA (sample sizes ca. 1.000 per country) generally speaking thought of Turkey's membership to the European Union (Q 18) as being a good thing; another 28% thought it would be a bad thing, and 38% thought it would be neither good not bad (Transatlantic Trends, 2005: 52).

- In a survey conducted by IFOP in December 2004 researching little less than 5.000 participants in 5 EU countries, the diverse opinions towards Turkey's accession are confirmed. 67% of the French and 55% of the Germans disapprove Turkish membership. However, 65% of the Spanish people, 49% of the Italians and 41% of Brits (versus 30% disapproval) appreciate Turkey's accession (Der Spiegel, 2004a).

- A survey by TNS Sofres among 6.000 people in the EU's six largest countries (France, Germany, Italy, Spain, Britain and Poland) in March 2005 de-

---

[34] Question wording: "For each of the following countries, would you be in favour or against it becoming part of the European Union in the future – Turkey"
[35] Countries: France, Germany, UK, Italy, Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Spain, Slovakia and Turkey.

tected a competitive environment for Turkey. The survey compared the approval of a potential Ukrainian membership to the Turkish membership in the EU and found on average 55% support for Ukraine over 45% for Turkey. Main reason for this priority is the fact that Ukraine is geographically fully situated in Europe. Other interesting numbers from this survey: Germany 36% pro Turkey and 60% against, French 37% – 59%, Poland 55% pro and Brits 50% pro to 32% contra (Watt, 2005).

- A similar survey, again by TNS Sofres and again covering these six countries in November 2005 confirmed the preference for Ukraine (51% pro and 34% against) over Turkey (40% and 46% against). Newly Russia was added to the list and with 45% (41% opposing) approval also outscored Turkey. Morocco was also tested and received 31% approval and 51% denial. The overall decline of the values compared to the March 2005 survey was explained by the Europe wide measurable "enlargement blues", which refers to a generally decreasing support for enlargement, whatever the country might be. (Beunderman, 2005),

The overall trend throughout all these recent surveys is unmistakable: The majority of EU-Europeans currently have considerably reservations towards Turkey's membership[36]. It is presumed that this apparent rift between governmental policies, which opened Turkey the way to EU-Europe, and public opinion could even deepen during the course of negotiation (Independent Commission, 2004: 29). And at the end, as projected before, the accession process could fail due to the public opinion.

---

[36] The partly significant variation among the numbers will not only be due to technical differences between the surveys or sampling errors. Formulation of questions will also be quite influential with regard to which conditions are assumed for the status of Turkey before the interviewees are asked to respond. The condition "let's assume Turkey meets all formal conditions (acquis communitaire etc.) for accession" is such an example.

Quite interestingly, such a development has been foreseen as long as more than 10 years: "Europe's basically reluctant or hostile approach towards Turkey, consciously or subconsciously, tends negatively to influence the evaluation of other issues that are of political and economic relevance to the question of Turkey's eventual membership in the EU" (Kramer, 1996: 226), and yet no visible action has been undertaken ever since.

A need for action seems currently irrefutable. In the declaration of the President of the European Commission, José Manuel Barroso, on the opening of accession negotiations with Turkey the aspect of Europe's public opinion on Turkey was underlined: "Europe must learn more about Turkey. And Turkey must win the hearts and minds of European citizens. They are the ones who at the end of the day will decide about Turkey's membership" (European Commission, 2005a: 1).

There seems to be an EU-European consensus that "in the intervening time, considerable effort should be applied by the governments concerned, the European Commission and Turkey itself to address legitimate concerns but also misconceptions and anxieties, so as to turn public opinion around" (Independent Commission, 2004: 29).

In the Turkish perception, the tone has become slightly rougher most recently, but the challenge is pinpointed in a similar manner:

> "Turkey will not have much time left when the accession talks start […]. Assuming that we have still 10 years ahead of us, how can we be sure that there will not be other political leaders who would not agitate their public on an off again when full accession date gets nearer?
> Instead of fatalistic inertia and remaining at the mercy of ruthless and careless whimsical European politicians, what Turkey's diplomatic machinery and

NGO's have to focus on is the education of the European public opinion by an all out mobilization of resources to overcome their misconceptions dating back to centuries old prejudices, primordial fears and medieval tales" (Briefing, 2005f: 8).

6.1.6 Public opinion and course of accession negotiations

It has to be kept in mind that the decision of Turkey's accession will not be made today; therefore, also the current picture of the public opinion must be taken serious as a trend-setting indicator, but not fatalistically anticipated and projected as already determined. Most experts agree that Turkey's accession process will at least take 10 years from now on (Hatipoglu, 2005: 48)[37]. Prolonging from the current speed of changes in Turkey and considering the massive tasks ahead of the supranational organization, both Turkey and EU-Europe will look entirely different by the time Turkey entering and both sides will have plenty of opportunities to get to know and accustomed to each other:

"It will not be the Turkey of today that will join, nor will it be the same EU – it will join an EU that has changed dramatically. For the moment, Turkey needs the process more than the results to keep its reform path on track. And Europe's public need time to get accustomed to the idea of an Islamic state within its borders" (Guérot, 2004: 97).

Facing the massive rejection from Europe's public, the reactions in Turkey – even acknowledging this time horizon – seems sometimes slightly defiant: "If Turkey adopts the EU acquis in the negotiation process, the EU won't have too much to say against Turkey. Objects of public opinion will then seem unrealistic and ideologically rooted. As it is sometimes criticised, prejudice against Turkey will turn into a racist reaction" (Kalaycioglu, 2005: 1). On the other hand, it is sometimes complained that Turkey is lacking a good PR gene: "Prickly, proud and fiercely national-

---

[37] Negotiations can not be concluded before 2014 because of budgetary necessities: Since the accession of such a big country like Turkey comes at a substantial cost, first an agreement by the bloc on its next seven year budget after 2014 seems conditional (Ögütçü, 2005: 95).

istic, the Turks are decidedly bad at public relations" (Economist, 2005c: 29). As indicated above the Turkish nation seems to have no alternative as to try its best to attack the public resistance. And at the same time it is the task of the European politicians convinced of the project to woo around the EU voters for favor: "Leading politicians should make the case why negotiations are important for the security and stability of Europe" (Dombey, 2005: 8). We will discuss some of the managerial implications later, on the basis of the more detailed analysis.

For the progress of accession talks on the governmental/diplomatic level, the question of public opinion cannot be saved to the very last day when parliaments and voters decide. As long as the public perception of Turkey does not change, politicians will not be able to make brave decisions on Turkey (Dogan, 2005a: 34).Clearly the question of the European disfavor will not only affect the political negotiation, but also impact the important reform process and the development of a European identity in Turkey itself. Olli Rehn, EU enlargement commissioner and a champion of opening the talks, was quoted accordingly:

> "'We have a vicious circle at the moment, so that negative public opinion in Europe has an impact on political leaders, [...] that in turn erodes the credibility of the accession perspective in the eyes of the Turks and has a negative impact on the reform process'" (Dombey, 2005: 8).

6.1.7 Turkey's internal debate

As touched upon earlier, not the entire Turkish society is backing AKP's strict course towards EU-Europe. Public opinion might therefore turn out to be of high relevance inside of Turkey, as well.

The framework for Turkey's EU negotiations was received critically mainly by the opposition parties in Turkey. Complaints touched upon too many sacrifices for Turkey and it was suspected that AKP was hiding some relevant facts behind the accession (TDN, 2005b).

Despite the tough diplomatic progress leading to the start of the accession talks by October 3, 2005, the EU enthusiasm in Turkey – long time understood also as one main driver of economic progress –significantly dropped. Support for EU accession expressed in polls fell from 75% in December 2004 to 60% in October 2005 and arrived at 55% in March 2006 (Burke, 2005: 1, Zaman, 2006b). At the same time the hopes diminished: In a poll of 2.500 urban citizens in Turkey in December 2005, 55% (compared to 61% in December 2004) expressed their belief that Turkey's EU aspirations would become reality (TDN, 2005i).

Also, a survey conducted among 1.776 Turkish university students on their outlooks on Turkey's EU accession (TDN, 2005c) showed significant scepticism. Only 38% think the European dream will come true for Turkey. They bewail double standards imposed on Turkey by the EU in comparison to earlier new member's accession process; at the same time they also critically discuss the European-ness of Turkey.

The AKP administration will not only have to deal with the European resistance, but will also have to defend its reform politics in the homeland facing the next election in 2007. The successful reform process has kept opposition parties and military rather quiet, but the more critical targets are brought to light, the more severe the resistance within the country can be expected (TDN Defense Desk, 2005).

In a meta-study Pusch (2004) analyzed a broad range of Turkish or EU-European surveys and opinion polls conducted in Turkey since 1993 and found the following interesting positions related to Turkey's EU membership.

- Compared to other international data, global or European dimensions are only weakly articulated in the Turkish self-image. According to the 2003 Euro-barometer, 52% of the Turkish population sees themselves as only Turks, 41% as Turks and European, 3% as Europeans and Turks, and 3% as only Europeans (Pusch, 2003: 118).

- In general, the data over the past 10 years shows a high approval for member-ship across most surveys. The numbers are even better than for most other candidate countries and consistently amount to over 50% across all strata (Pusch, 2004: 122).

- At the first sight disturbing, the greatest approval rate for EU membership can be found in both groups with the highest and the lowest socio-economic status (Pusch, 2004: 122). The apparent discrepancy can be explained by looking at the different motives: Very high EU approval is found in the Kurd-ish population in the rural South-East, hoping for a massive improvement of human rights, and also in the well-educated, wealthy urban milieu, suppos-edly the most Western-minded social group.

- Substantial knowledge about the EU is quite low in Turkey compared to all other member- and candidate states[38]. It can be inferred therefore that the majority of Turkey's population is highly positively minded about EU without exact knowledge of the details. Pusch (2004: 128) concludes that the euphoria is not unconditional and predicts a lower approval rate with more information around.[39]

This last finding was backed by the University student survey in Turkey 2005 referred to before (TDN, 2005c): the informants complain about the information deficit of their fellow countrymen about the implications of the EU accession negotiation and the consequences of the potential actual membership for Turkey.

Facing a huge load of disinformation about EU-Europe in all relevant media channels, government and NGOs are called upon to cooperate in this information task:

> "We cannot proceed with our membership negotiations with public sentiment dominated by misinformation and misperception. No one can convince them of the need of the importance of the reforms. In other words, the country will not be able to carry out the negotiations under current conditions. [...] Every institution and group that supports Turkey's relations with the EU should take action to initiate an information campaign" (Birand, 2005b: 1).

This position is largely backed by Ümit Boyner, spokesperson of an emerging EU campaign by the Turkish Industrialists and Businessmen's Association (TÜSIAD): "There is no room for populism in the EU project. The government has to make the EU project the Turkish people's common project" (Briefing, 2006a: 2).[40]

---

[38] Remarkably these differences were shown also for members of the Turkish parliament (Pusch, 2004; quoting a research project by McLaren and Müftüler-Baç in 2003).

[39] A prognosis gained some significance looking at the decline in the approval rate between 2004 and 2005 quoted earlier; in a way, Turkey's population got to know EU better between the first 9 months of 2005 by having to deal with a broad range of turns the public debate on Turkey took.

[40] Peter van Ham (van Ham, 2005) is probably right when he – facing such scenarios and in-line with the communication deficits diagnosed earlier – also reminds the institution EU to rethink and improve its branding activities. The identity and communication crisis of the Union in the sense applied in the

In this discussion we again see hints of the strong interrelatedness of a nation brand's identity and the perceived image. 'Inside' and 'outside' of a nation brand, as found out in Chapter 4, can hardly be separated. There can be no doubt that the perception of the nation brand in the specific political context by the 'insiders' will be influential on the accession process, which – at the end – will be determined by presumable brand outsiders.

6.2 The nation brand Turkey

In the founding days of the modern Turkish republic in 1923, branding efforts were large. Wally Olins, owner of a leading brand consultancy, lists the Turkish Republic as one of the most prominent examples of nation branding as an important strategy in the nationalistic repertoire:

> "Atatürk's branding operations in the defeated Ottoman Empire after the First World War rivalled those of the first French Revolution in scope and scale; they involved a new alphabet, new clothing (all men had to wear smart Western headgear or at least a Turkish version of it), ethnic cleansing, a new name for the nation and new names for all inhabitants, and perhaps most importantly in view of recent developments, a secular rather than a religious state" (Olins, 2002: 245).

Similar to the categories introduced in Chapter 3, in the following a closer look at Turkey's current nation brand by analyzing the possible different components should provide groundwork for the further analysis.

---

thesis this far might also be read as a crisis of brand identity and brand image. This topic will however go beyond the scope of this thesis and must be left as an interesting subject for further research.

6.2.1 Components of Turkey's nation brand

A project called TÜ®KIYE, backed by most significant NGOs[41] in Turkey in the areas of industry and commerce, advertising/marketing and tourism, and initially kicked off by the Ministry of Tourism and Culture, developed in a concerted approach a framework of the nation brand Turkey between 2002-2003 (TÜ®KIYE, 2003). The project was supported by external nation/place branding experts[42] and employed more than 200 voluntary experts from most different fields in general and special search group conferences. This initiative managed to dissect the nation brand Turkey carefully into its basic components; they subdivided the brand into the eight components (TÜ®KIYE, 2003: 23):

- Tourism

- Istanbul

- Foreign trade

- Foreign capital

- Culture and art

- Popular culture

- Fashion/folklore

- European integration

---

[41] Among the project partners: TOBB, TÜSIAD, TÜRSAB, TÜRSAV, TIM, REKLAMVERENLER DENERGI; TV YAYINCILARI DENERGI, REKLAMCILAR DENERGI, ULUSLARARASI REKLAMCILIK DENERGI, TURIZM YATIRIMCILARI DENERGI, HALKLA ILISKILER DENERGI and ARASTIRMACILAR DENERGI. Former TÜSIAD president Erkut Yücaoglu headed the execution of the project. The Prime Minister's chief consultant of communications, Prof. Nabi Avci, supported the project.
[42] like e.g. Noel Toolan as the former mastermind behind the rebranding project of Ireland (see Chapter 5)

Tourism is a very strong asset of the nation brand of Turkey. Turkey's tourism income exceeded US$ 15 billion in 2004 with more than 17 million foreigners (and more than 3 million Turkish Expatriates) visiting the country (Briefing, 2005g).

Turkey's tourism assets are threefold: 'Sun and beach', as discussed before, is Turkey's 'bread and butter'-domain; the antique heritage containing sites like Troy, Ephesus or Pergamon, traces of Hittite civilization and memories of the Ottoman Empire and earlier societies in Turkey make up the 'historical culture' domain, and landscapes like Cappadocia, Pamukkale or the sailing districts of the Marmaris mark the 'unique geography' of the country (Baloglu/McCleary, 1999).

As special case within Turkey's tourism brand dimensions TÜ®KIYE (2003: 28) highlights Istanbul. As the charming and chaotic gate to the East with a rich history, but also as the business capital[43] of Turkey it is positioned somehow across the other tourism categories.

The classical export products from Turkey are clothes/textiles, ceramics and food (Artok, 2002). The example of Mavi Jeans, which have become an important export product to the US (Lange, 2005), shows that these categories not always refer to only raw goods. But Turkey has also become a significant site for the production of home electronics and household goods. Arcelik, for example, has become a Top 5 player in Europe in this domain (Lange, 2005). Seven percent of the White goods market in Europe is controlled by this label of Turkey's biggest conglomerate, the Koc Group (Economist, 2005c: 32).

---

[43] Istanbul accounts for roughly 45% of Turkey's industry, for 55% of the GDP and for 60% of the nation's exports (Matthews/Foroohar, 2005: 34).

Together with the general economic upturn (as described in 5.1.3), also a remarkable growth in exports from US$ 36 billion in 2002 to US$ 73,4 billion in 2005 (Yilmaz, 2006) can be observed. Farming accounts for 11% and services for 55% of the Turkish GDP (Lange, 2005).

Between 1990 and 2000 foreign direct investments dramatically stagnated at the level of US$ 1 billion annually while China, for example, expanded from US$ 3,5 billion to US$ 103 billion in the same period of time (Schlötzer, 2004a: 30). But the current economic reform progress is also reflected in a new heat of foreign direct investments flowing into Turkey. Mostly motivated by privatizing public assets, FDIs start to flow in. Only in 2005 Turkish state earned approx. US$ 25 billion from privatizing formerly owned state organisations such as Turk Telekom or cell phone provider Telsim (Strittmatter, 2005: 21).

The subdivision of the categories 'culture and art', 'popular culture' and 'fashion/folklore' (TÜ®KIYE, 2003: 33-35) seems over-precise. Past and current cultural practises of course largely shape Turkey's nation brand, starting from the Antique to today's pop and fashion exports from Turkey. In addition, history in general is a central branding dimension of Turkey (Zaman, 2004), with classical heritage of Asia Minor in ancient Greek and Roman times, the Ottoman empire and the comparably short history of the new Turkish republic (Oswald, 2004). Closely linked to cultural patterns is surely the question of religion. The perception of Turkey as a Muslim country is another very important dimension of the nation brand.

Carriers and representatives of a nation's culture are of course also the people, representing an essential cornerstone of a nation brand. For the case of Turkey, this picture is slightly fuzzy, partly due to the intensive labor migration of former residents to other countries. Approximately 4 percent of Turkish citizens live within the boarders of the EU (Sen, 1996: 233). Furthermore, the youth of Turkish society with one fifth of the population (2000 = 13 million) in the age-group between 15 and 24, which is more than in any other European country (Schlötzer, 2004c), is oftentimes mentioned as a characteristic of Turkey's people.

6.2.2 Nation brand-related aspects of Turkish politics

Within the political sphere of the nation brand, Brewin (2000) identifies three different areas (and also levels) of how Turkish politics and within this context Turkey's EU accession are assessed. Most of the arguments have been introduced earlier and are therefore only summarized for the sake of this systematization.

- The first very general area relates to the concept of "Otherness" and the recent update of the thesis of the "Clash of Civilisation" by Samuel Huntington[44]: Is Turkey essentially different mainly because of the predominant Islamic religion and will these cultural gaps between the two parties prevent Turkey's EU accession (Gresh, 2005), or is not only the secular Western constitution of Turkey, but also the multicultural reality of EU-Europe with more than 10 million Muslims proving such an argument wrong (Guérot, 2004)? The discussion of how Islamist terror incidents can influence Turkey's EU bid and limit chances to enter is framed within this context (Demirelli, 2005).

---

[44] Samuel Huntington is Professor in political science at Harvard University. His well-known thesis of the "Clash of civilisations" was first published in "Foreign Affairs" in the summer edition 1993.

- A more specific area deals rather neutrally with concrete political issues and related actions to be taken like: trust in democratic institutions, human rights, torture and minorities, Kurdish autonomy, absence of welfare state, acceptance of international law, Cyprus crisis, property rights, agricultural politics, or nationalism. "On this view Turks are accepted as European, but aspects of their policy or institutions are criticised as requiring correction" (Brewin, 2000: 95). In this context also some extreme opinions warn about an Islamic backslash. The EU accession might just be a means to a conservative end. With EU's help the military can be disempowered and secular cornerstones of the country overthrown (Zand, 2004).

- A third area of the political nation brand Turkey focuses on instrumental values or dangers of Turkey's EU membership, different in depth and quality according to national interests. In this, EU politicians seem partly ahead of their publics; some hopes expressed by particular states that might provide reasons for potential support refer to the geostrategic role or to economical factors such as labor costs or market and production capacities (Brewin, 2000). It will be interesting to observe if "Turkey's new geopolitical and strategic position, together with general uncertainty about the future development of the Eurasian political landscape, will in themselves generate enough momentum to change the negatively biased European perception of Turkey and the Turks" (Kramer, 1996: 226).

Turkey's EU accession is far from being only a question of foreign politics. Domesticquestions in the EU nations like e.g. integration issues or unemployment will have a great impact on the way Turkey is seen from abroad.

6.2.3 Turkey's national identity

Many issues related to Turkey's EU accession largely affect the ongoing process within the country seeking its identity. Doing so, they will again reflect back to and influence the brand knowledge people in Europe will gain about Turkey.

The negotiation of its identity has been a long-term existential challenge for the country geographically and mentally located between Orient and Occident: "Turks historically faced many disruptions in identity as they transformed from Central Asian nomads, to Muslim soldiers, to multicultural Ottomans, and finally to modern Turks" (Ger/Askegaard/Christensen, 1999: 168). In this way, traditionally the Turks adopted an Orientalist imagery, while a broad range of positive attributes like reason, productivity or freedom/democracy was identified as Western and Occidental (Ger/Askegaard/Christensen, 1999).

Turkey's so called modernisation culminated in the foundation of the Turkish Republic under Kemal Atatürk in 1923, which meant a massive structural transformation towards a Western oriented nation: "At the historical juncture, Islam was replaced with other ideals and universals such as Turkism, modernity and étatism. The sudden and large-scale shift away from religion followed by vigorous ethnic assimilation efforts created a contradictory context between the state and ethnic/religious segments of the population" (Saatci, 2002: 549). As one of the sources for Turkey's historic lack of identity, the installation of the new republic was not a result of votes, but of heroic figures "with almost transcendental properties" (Tezel, 2001: 49). The nation would have never voted to choose such a way: "No consensus-building proc-

ess of representative democracy was involved. Indeed, a project that entailed such a radical dismantling of Islam in the public sphere would surely have been rejected by the Muslim populace if it had been tested in the ballot box" (Tezel, 2001: 49).

Many of the complex problems and contradictions puzzling today's contemporary Turkey's society can be traced back to these redefinition processes of the Turkish identity. The dualism between urban and rural Turkey and between the religious and secular powers seems planted in the constellation in 1923 (Tezel, 2001).

> "Modern Turkey of the 21st century is still an enigmatic country. This enigma emanates from the complications if not contradictions of the prolonged Jacobin attempt to change the political culture of a society which exists on a cultural/civilizational tradition asking men and women to be obedient 'slaves' in front of God's revelation" (Tezel, 2005: 152).

And also, the tension resulting of ethnical problems remaining to the very day like the Turkish-Kurdish discord can be traced back to the founding of the republic (Saatci, 2002).

To many of these questions, a couple of new developments, which are more or less connected to the context of the EU accession, can be observed within contemporary Turkey.

There is first a historic irony that it takes a comparably Islamist-rooted government to redirect the country towards the EU, partly heavily opposed by the heirs of Atatürk's political legacy:

> "It is indeed puzzling to note that present Turkish politicians who are, with all their power and skill, working on Turkey's accession to the European Union constitute a cadre who have emerged from Islamic communitarian movements feeling alienated by the 'reformist' officialdom, while an important section of the so called 'secular' officialdom is trying desperately to stop the process of Turkey's formal integration with Europe" (Tezel, 2005: 152).

There are some indications that the lines of conflict between Westernization, Islam and Secularism are shifting.

Furthermore, Turkey recently witnessed interesting turns in the identity question. Prime Minister Erdogan stated in fall 2005 that religion should be the backbone of Turkish society. While the upper identity is first and foremost to be a citizen of the Republic, the bonding cement of the Turkish society would be religion (Zaman, 2005b). In light of earlier Turkish policies vis à vis the Kurdish minority, this innovative approach of Erdogan further developed a hierarchy of the Turkish identity. Under the roof of the upper identity as a Turkish citizen, sub identities like e.g. a Kurdish identity will have a legitimate place (Hacaoglu, 2005: 1).

The reactions towards these positions were sceptical about the priority put on religious issues, but generally supportive for a future multi-ethnical, pluralistic concept of Turkey:

> "Totalitarian ideologies always find ways of creeping in into the minds of young people of Turkey under the guise of patriotism due to the insufficient democratic culture of the Turkish society. Religion alone cannot be a unifying bond of this nation. The cultivation of a modern pluralistic democratic society can be precipitated if the youth is made part of this vision." (Briefing, 2006a: 2)

These discourses will eventually become visible to the EU-Europeans and shape the Turkish nation brand. Identity questions will become key ingredients of Turkey's communication: "It is highly likely that we will be engaging in an intense domestic debate on how our public diplomacy efforts should be conducted. That is inevitable but also necessary as we are still in the process of defining our modern identity" (Kiniklioglu 2005a: 1).

6.2.4 Relevance of Turkey's image

After the analysis of the different dimensions of Turkey's nation brand, in the following we shall shortly focus exclusively at the brand perception side outside of Turkey.

Significant problems resulting from a bad Turkish image are nothing but new. As early as 1987, Kotler pinpointed the issue from the perspective of a Turkish expatriate:

> "Here is what a Turkish woman experienced in travelling outside of Turkey: 'I left Turkey at the age of twenty and travelled in Europe before settling in the United States. When people learned that I was from Turkey, they were always surprised. I did not fit their image of a Turk. I was too nice, too gentle, too fun-loving. They thought I should be six feet tall, unshaven, sullen, and menacing. This struck me as doubly strange because most of the people in Turkey are more like me than like the foreigners' image of the Turk. Clearly, we Turks at some point in history acquired a bad international image and this has stuck'" (Kotler, 1987: 9).

The image of Turkey as a factor for the nation's EU accession has popped up in many recent quotes and instances.

- The brutal intervention by the police on world women's day in Istanbul 2005 was remarked to have harmed the image of the Turkish government significantly (Fried, 2005: 6; ABC, 2005)

- In the aftermath of the violent incidents during the World Cup Qualifier between Switzerland and Turkey in Istanbul in November 2005, deputy Prime Minister Sahin stated that no one had the right to taint Turkey's image (Dogan, 2005b). The government expressed that it doesn't view any achievement in sports as being more important than the country's image. "Those who are responsible for promoting our country through sport cannot behave in a way that belittles Turkey" (TDN, 2005h: 1).

130

- New nationalistic gestures by different fractions in Turkish society were judged to generally harm the nation's image (Kalnoky 2005; Zand, 2004).

- "Turkey's image in Europe has been marred", European Parliament rapporteur for Turkey Camiel Eurlings was quoted in the context of the Pamuk case and other repressive legal action against academics and writers in December 2005 (Economist, 2005c: 32). Foreign minister Abdullah Gül said these legal actions filed on the grounds of the Turkish Criminal Code's Article 301 – blaming the accused of denigrating the Turkish identity – could have a similar harming effect on Turkey's national image abroad as did the movie "Midnight Express"[45]. (Zaman, 2005a: 1). Another comment about the same incidents: "The world witnessed […] the most dramatic reversal in Turkey's international image, by the very actors who had the chance to embarrass Turkey's prejudiced critics by a cool and deft hand of impartial judiciary and remove doubts on its determined adherence to freedom of expression and conscience" (Briefing, 2005h: 2).

- Prime Minister Erdogan's attacks towards Danish media and his standpoints on the issue of "freedom of expression" while visiting Denmark in December 2005 lead the Economist to title an article "Turkey and the European Union. An image problem" (Economist, 2005c: 29-32).

- Prime Minister Erdogan's Pro-Islamic standpoints especially related to the headscarf issue were sharply criticized in a memorandum by the Turkish military as "damaging the country's image and its European aspirations" (TDN, 2005g: 1).

---

[45] The 1978 film „Midnight Express", directed by Oliver Stone, levelled severe criticism at the Turkish judiciary system and the conditions in its prisons. The play was adapted from a book by William Hayes, written after he managed to escape from Imrali Prison in Istanbul in 1975 where he was locked up for several years for a drug delict. This movie left indelible images of the Turks especially in North American people's minds. (Boland, 2005; Kotler/Haider/Rein, 1993b: 139)

- When Turkey was not considered for organizing the European football championships 2012, former Turkish Football Federation (TFF) president Levent Biçakci argued that missing liking for Turkey by the executive committee was the main reason for the application to be turned down (Süddeutsche Zeitung, 2005b: 31).

- Demands to reopen the Orthodox Christian seminary at Halki near Istanbul, as requested by Bartholomew I, the patriarch of the small Greek Orthodox community in Istanbul who did massive lobbying work for Turkey's EU accession, are continuously resisted by Turkish government, which is blamed to be turning down the opportunity of a massive PR boost such a positive treatment of minorities would disseminate into the Christian world (Economist, 2005c: 32). Patriarch Bartholomew I was quoted in 2004: "For primarily it is the image of our country that is thereby injured in the eyes of those who […] will be called upon to pronounce in respect of (Turkey's) European prospects" (TDN, 2004b: 5).

- With all negative image-related news in mind, some positive international tail wind reaching Istanbul should not be forgotten. The international magazine Newsweek, for example, titled that Istanbul was "Europe's hippest city" in summer 2005 (Matthews/Foroohar, 2005).

- In a survey called Nation Brand Index, also Turkey was investigated. It is concluded there that Turkey "has a very weak international brand image, and brand image plays a more fundamental role in questions of international relations and regional integration than many people imagine" (Anholt/GMI, 2005c: 19).

- Foreign minister Abdullah Gül acknowledged at a conference on public diplomacy in February 2006 in Ankara the overall image problems of Turkey: "It seems we have an image problem abroad" (Gül, 2006: 2).

The claim of Turkey and the nation's EU application suffering from a bad international reputation seems to be largely substantiated with by the evidence presented.

6.2.5 Distribution of public opinion of Turkey's EU membership

This negative public image however is quite heterogeneously distributed. Further analysis of the case of Turkey will show that – despite all common European backgrounds – "it is impossible to talk about a single, one-sided image of the Turk. [...] Images of the Turk travel between the East and the West, between showing Turkey as a confused child of modernism and westernisation to presenting it as a regular violator of human rights" (Tahir/Türker, 2000: 70).

There has not been a systematic research of images across the EU countries so far. The Eurobarometer studies, ordered by the European Commission on a semi-annual basis, measure regularly the public opinion on Turkey's EU membership across all 25 member-states. In consumer research, opinion is not regarded as a very substantial category of explanation. Opinions are looked at as rather unstable and depending on momentary circumstances (Blythe, 1997). More stable explanations of behavior are assumed possible at the level of attitudes, which is moreover learned and a less instinctive category (Blythe, 1997: 69-70). Attitudes were detected earlier as important components and were sometimes synonymous with the image construct. In the absence of well-founded studies on attitudes on Turkey however, the distribution of

public opinion on Turkey is regarded as a decent approximation for the sake of further outlining the research problem.

Public opinion of Turkey's EU membership covers a range from strict opposition to rather favorable positions; a consistent logic to the distribution of public opinion on Turkey cannot be found in Europe. The following different representations are measured in the different member-states or regions of the EU.

Country	In favor	Against	Don't Know
Austria	11	80	9
Belgium	36	60	4
Czech Republic	30	57	13
Denmark	33	59	8
Estonia	27	53	20
Finland	31	64	5
France	21	68	12
Germany	21	74	5
Greece	20	79	1
Hungary	41	43	16
Ireland	33	40	27
Italy	27	57	16
Latvia	31	51	18
Lithuania	27	50	23
Luxembourg	19	74	7
Malta	39	40	21
Poland	42	37	22
Portugal	40	38	22
Republic of Cyprus	16	80	4
Slovakia	28	56	15
Slovenia	49	45	6
Spain	40	33	27
Sweden	48	41	11
The Netherlands	41	52	7
United Kingdom	38	42	20

Table 6-6: Public opinion on Turkey's EU membership (European Commission, 2005b)

To complete the picture, a look is recommended at the other candidate countries Croatia, Romania and Bulgaria. Also the self-opinion of Turks and Cypriot Turks is provided:

Country	In favor	Against	Don't Know
Bulgaria	44	35	21
Croatia	62	24	14
Romania	63	11	25
Turkey	75	12	13
Turkish Cypriot Comm.	86	8	6

Table 6-7: Public opinion in non-EU countries (European Commission, 2005b)

Obviously the picture on opinions and discourses on Turkey is quite colorful. Official governmental positions are, expressed by the political action taken when opening negotiations, in favor of developing an accession perspective. The diverse public opinion suggests that a common European public in the sense of a consensual development of an informed opinion within a European civil society is – at least with regard to the perception of Turkey – not in sight (Giannakopoulos/Maras, 2005b: 216-217).

For the course of this thesis, in line with the nation brand image theory presented in Chapter 4, it can be concluded that Turkey's image in Europe will not be a simple and uni-dimensional entity, but a complex construct.

6.2.6 Implications for the research question

In a first general analytical approach of the presented positions, some typical qualities of countries potentially influencing opinion formation and political discourses can be deducted. They seem to resemble structural characteristics represented among the EU nations with some impact on Turkey's perception:

- Size, wealth, and relevance of the country within the EU

- The country's general vision of EU's development

- Level of involvement with Turkey (by migration, throughout history, by trade)

135

- Religious orientation and intensity of exertion

I understand these characteristics as additional factors/antecedents of Turkey's nation brand image and will utilize some of them for the sample design later on. However, a closer look at the distribution of positions towards Turkey largely blurs the cleanness of such a structural explanation. The following table summarizes the tendency of public opinion in the EU nations on Turkey and its EU membership.

Rather in favour	Mixed	Rather against
- Poland - Spain - Sweden - Slovenia	- Hungary - Malta - UK - Portugal	- France - Netherlands - Belgium - Germany - Denmark - Ireland - Austria - Czech Republic - Italy - Greece - Estonia - Republic of Cyprus - Latvia - Lithuania - Luxembourg - Slovakia - Finland

Table 6-8: public opinion and political discourses on Turkey's EU membership

Önis (2004) tried to make some sense of this distribution by a schematic comparison between different EU nation states. She – mostly unsuccessful – tried to find lines of division between parties and orientations such as visions of Europe's future, left and right axes, small vs. big, elite vs. individual citizens etc. A great number of easy-at-hand-explanations fail:

- A large Turkish community might have some explanation in Germany, but does not provide reason for the comparably mild public opinion in the Netherlands.

- In the light of the repeatedly raised "Christian club" argument, strong Christian orientations as they are known for Spain should therefore potentially contradict a strong backing for Turkey. However, Spain is rather in favor and a moreover secular country like the Czech Republic is rather against Turkey's membership to the EU.

- Also, while Austria and Hungary or Slovenia will probably share similar historical experiences with Turks/Ottomans, in Austria Turkish membership is seen much more critical than in Hungary, while Slovenes are even welcoming Turkey's membership by the majority.

- And a large Muslim immigration history as the reason for rejecting Turkey's request might hold for France but is contravened by the British position towards Turkey.

- Finally, not even acts of solidarity towards Turkey, as could be assumed for example from Mediterranean countries like Spain, Italy and Greece or from either newly joint member-states like Poland or Slovakia or remaining candidate countries like Romania, Bulgaria or Croatia, serve as a motive in absence of consistent patterns among such subgroups.

- Only the strong support of Turkish citizens in Turkey and on the northern part of Cyprus do not surprise in the light of the hopes connected to EU Turkish membership.

It can be concluded that neither public opinion nor structural characteristics alone can be a satisfactory explanation of images held on Turkey's EU accession. Both are important, but not sufficient in their explanatory value. They should therefore enter into the explanation of the more complex framework of the contextualized image as antecedents or consequences.

It should be emphasized that images were identified to be dynamic over time. It therefore needs to be underlined that expressions of public opinion like e.g. the Eurobarometer need to be classified as temporary snapshots; they can not reveal any time dynamics and are limited in their explanatory value.

For the further development of the theoretical framework for Turkey's nation brand image the following new findings from the literature can be added. For the factors/ antecedents some new items were discovered and some previously known were re-phrased. Some of them might be accounted for by the selected sampling strategy. As image content, for now the nation brand dimensions as they were found for Turkey in the literature shall be assumed. As consequences, potential voting behaviour in refer-enda and general opinion formation towards the case of Turkey's EU accession are proposed as output variables.
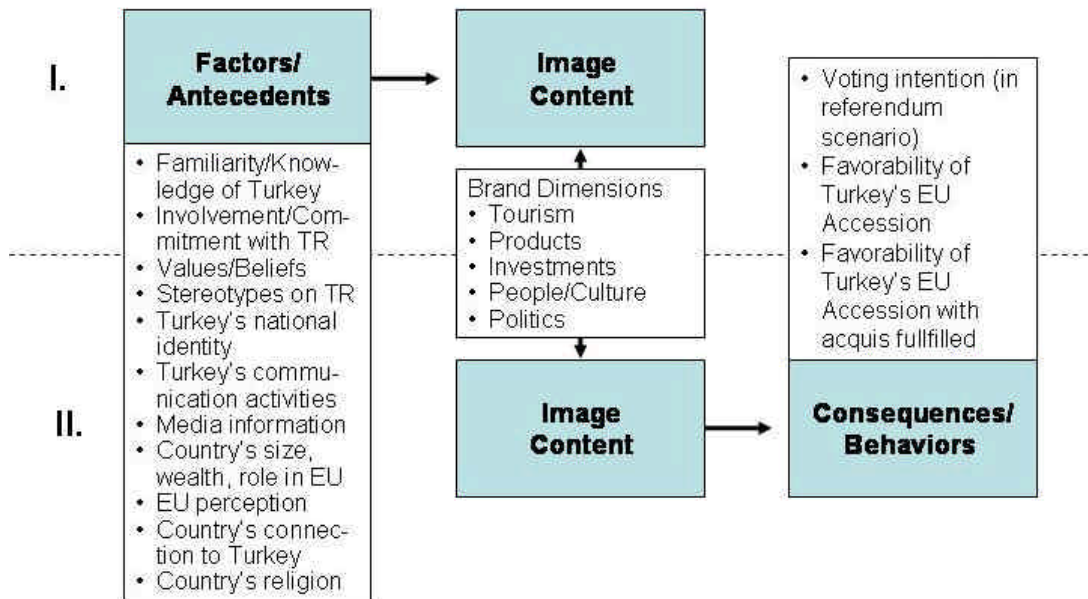
Figure 6-8: Contextual framework of Turkey's nation brand image in EU contexts

CHAPTER 7

RESEARCH DESIGN

The case of Turkey can not plea to stand pro toto for other nation brands, but it should be helpful to provide some more in-depth insights into the detailed settings and mechanisms of a nation brand in political contexts. In general the case method should be applied in such a way that specific understanding of the individual contexts is supplied providing the ground for subsequent wider interference. The first task of a case analysis consists of a deep description of all relevant aspects and facts, as shown in the previous chapter. The following data analysis comprises the steps of data collection, categorical aggregation, identification of patterns and some generalizations from the findings, as suggested by Creswell (1998).

In the following I will explain and reason the choice of the research, outline important methodological decisions and introduce the conduct of data collection and data analysis.

7.1 Explorative approach

This research project is in many regards surrounded by novel contexts. A general theory of nation brand image and public diplomacy is just evolving. Literature has mostly no theoretical depth, but rather practical value. Apart from the theoretical underdevelopment of the general research topic, also the case of Turkey's nation brand image in the political context of the EU accession and the country trying to establish a sound public diplomacy concept has little sound foundation and just started to preoccupy some experts. Accordingly, previous activities displayed significant limitations in the light of my approach, like

- exploring broadly the general nation image of Turkey as groundwork (Ger, 1991; Altinbasak Ebrem, 2004)

- focussing on other dimensions of Turkey's nation brand and ignoring the political context (Sönmez/Sirakaya, 2002; Baloglu/McCleary, 1999; Ger/Askegaard/Christensen, 1999)

- centering on managerial questions, leaving aside outside perception (TÜ®KIYE, 2003)

- containing methodological shortages in research design and execution in measures of quality science, paired with a lack in theoretical depth (Anholt/GMI 2005a, b, c, d)

- differently conceptualizing image constructs in non-managerial disciplinary backgrounds (Burçoglu, 2000)

- employing neighboring concepts like public opinion or discourse analysis (Giannakopoulos/ Maras, 2005c; Eurobarometer, 2005a, b)

- aiming only at practical, executional purposes (TÜSIAD, 2005)

- emphasizing tactical brand communication measures (Cha-
  ban/Stats/Bain/Machin, 2005; Thompson, 2004b).

The dominant goal of this research project is therefore the development of nation brand image theory for political contexts or the discipline of public diplomacy by applying it to the case of Turkey. Such an approach was not found in the literature before, and also at the practical end public diplomacy action in Turkey turned out to be in an infant state by the time the purpose of this research was developed.

The novelty as well as the complex and multi-dimensional nature of the topic in my view not only justified the extensive literature analysis performed earlier, but also called for largely exploratory work in the case study with a corresponding qualitative research design.

Existing quantitative data like Eurobarometer and other surveys provided behavioral data in a broad sense by collecting opinions that can be regarded as indicators of potential voting behavior. However, they contained no information on motifs beyond opinion. Herein lays another reason to deeply explore the field and search for underlying patterns, constructs and motifs. The contextualized approach to the construct of image, emerging from the theoretical analysis, turned out to be eligible to provide such a broad account in order to understand and discover this area of Turkey's EU accession process better.

7.2 Sampling decisions

With the scope of this academic work being subject to certain time and budget conditions, a primary research on Turkey's nation brand image for all 25 EU member nations seemed not feasible. The logistic efforts to investigate the entire population of all EU nations could not be dealt with in any available methodological setting.

Consequently, drawing a purposeful sample based on the theoretical analysis was inevitable. Although this attempt can be easily criticized facing the tremendous complexity of the analytical unit nation, it was assumed that especially the explorative setting would justify some unusual approaches. Therefore to allow for some transferability, not in the sense of generalizations for large-scale quantitative designs, but for the purpose of some wider inferences relating to the general questions under investigations (Peräkylä, 2004), an operational manageable amount of in some regard prototypical countries out of the total of all present EU member countries was chosen. The sampling of the countries occurred along straight-forward macro-criteria derived from the theoretical discussion. From the 6 selected EU countries and Turkey 33 informants were chosen as experts on Turkey's image in their respective home countries.

7.2.1 Sampling unit countries

The current situation of the EU should be represented adequately in the sample. According to a report on the enlargement process "the three dominant axes in the EU [are] large versus small states, poor versus rich and federalists versus intergovernmentalists" (Independent Commission, 2004: 3). Media discourses suggested fur-

thermore a general North-(Middle)-South divide throughout the EU (Altinbasak-Ebrem, 2004) and differences in EU's perception depending on the duration of the own country's membership. These EU-related aspects should be applied in the sampling procedure.

For the specific case of Turkey, presence of Turkish immigrants, trade- and tourism-relations between the countries and the dominant religion in the country in line with the literature promised to provide some explanatory power and were differentiated in the sampling grid.

Leading to the choice of sampling criteria, a set of different guiding questions about the perception of Turkey's EU accession in different types of EU countries was considered:

- Turkey as a comparably large potential member-state might be perceived differently in larger nations than in smaller nations. Large nations might see a rival, while smaller nations might fear being overwhelmed.
- Inhabitants of economically potent countries might have different attitudes towards Turkey than inhabitants of economically weak countries. Turkey will mean a financial burden to the community, and the ones who have to carry the main burden might feel more effected.
- People from countries belonging to the intergovermentalist wing might perceive EU enlargement (broadening) different than citizens from nations being proponents of federalist standpoint (in favour of deepening).
- Attitudes towards Turkey might vary by the general geographic position of the country in Europe. Closeness to Turkey or a similar Mediterranean setting

could lead to different perceptions than in a distant and largely different nation.

- Citizens from an established country in the EU might think differently about Turkey as a potential member state than a new member from the most recent enlargement round. The elder members have more to lose, while the new members still enjoy the "honeymoon" of being associated with EU.

- The dominant religion of the nations might influence the perception of Turkey and the EU accession. People from mainly protestant nations might develop different standpoints than citizens of dominantly catholic member-states.

- People from an EU country with a significant group of immigrants of Turkish descent within its citizenry will develop different perceptions of Turkey than people from a country that has no established links in such a sense to Turkey. Knowledge shapes perception.

- Similarly, citizens from countries maintaining intense trade- or tourism relations to Turkey might hold different images of Turkey with regard to its EU accession than inhabitants of countries with only few such contact points to Turkey.

Across these categories, a balanced choice of nations should facilitate an analysis of Turkey's image in the EU as detailed as necessary and as complex as possible.

A sample of 6 countries out of all 25 EU countries was taken. This sample size seemed feasible, but at the same time allowed for enough variation to potentially detect common patterns. The guiding questions discussed above were operational-

145

ized by the nine criteria size[46], wealth[47], EURO-acceptance[48], geographical region[49], main religious orientation[50], lasting of the nation's EU membership[51], share of population with Turkish migration background[52], and trade[53]- and tourism[54]-involvement with Turkey. The sample of Netherlands, Germany, UK, Spain, Sweden and Slovenia showed decent distribution across the chosen criteria.

Country	Size	Wealth	Euro	Region	EU membership	Religion	Turkish population	Trade	Tourism
Netherlands	Small	Rich	Yes	Central	Old	Mixed	Large	Middle	Middle
Germany	Large	Rich	Yes	Central	Old	Mixed	Large	High	High
UK	Large	Rich	No	North	Medium	Mixed	Small	High	High
Spain	Large	Poor	Yes	South	Medium	Cath.	Small	Middle	Low
Sweden	Small	Rich	No	North	Medium	Prot.	Small	Low	Middle
Slovenia	Small	Poor	No	South	New	Cath.	Small	Low	Low

Table 7-9: Sample of EU member-states

The literature review furthermore suggested paying attention to the self-image of a nation as one possible explanation for its perception. The overlaps between inside and outside of a nation brand had been underlined. Turkey was therefore also included in the sample, serving as a control group and providing additional comparative indicators.

---

[46] measured in number of inhabitants, above 35 Mio="large", below 35 Mio="small", source: EUROSTAT

[47] in GDP per capita, according to the EUROSTAT index of EU 25=100 (above 100 ="rich" or below 100 ="poor")

[48] since no adequate means to comparably assess the "intergovernmentalist vs. federalist"-distinction are available, EURO membership (which was mostly the result of referenda in the EU member states) is taken as rough indicator of the general EU perspective in the nations.

[49] Differentiated in North, (Scandinavia, Great Britain, Ireland and the Baltic States), Central (Continental Europe north of the Alps) and South (Mediterranean countries or countries with similar latitudes).

[50] Indicated by more than 50% of the population sharing one dominant religion, source: CIA factbook.

[51] The six founding members of EU in 1957 were referred to as "old", successive accessions in the enlargement rounds before the opening to former East Block countries as "middle", and "new" refers to the 10 member states entering in 2004.

[52] Percentage of country's population with Turkish nationality or first generation EU naturalized population with Turkish roots, with >0,5% indicating large Turkish population and < 0,5% indicating small Turkish population, sources: EUROSTAT, ZfT

[53] Related to the country's rank in Turkey's foreign trade (imports and exports) balance, "high" = Top 5; "middle" = 6-20; "low"= below 20; source: DIE

[54] Expressed by the rank of the country in the number of Tourists visiting Turkey; high" = Top 5; "middle" = 6-20; "low"= below 20; source: DIE

7.2.2 Sampling unit experts

General units of analysis were the nations in the EU. Within these, specific interest was directed towards the knowledge structures to be found in the public.

Which sub-units of analysis could generate successful learning about the publics of these chosen countries? The alternatives were to either asking the publics directly or inquiring about them. Both approaches were considered. Asking them directly would require enormous resources, especially if done in a manner that would allow for decent statistical inference. Putting aside the criteria developed for generalization in the quantitative research domain, the approach to have knowledgeable others refer to the respective countries' publics especially aroused some interest.

The sources needed to provide very intensely bundled and highly aggregated substance information. For the exploratory purposes of this thesis, it was therefore decided to commence with collecting data from especially knowledgeable informants. The goal was to generate and analyze the main discourses underlying the opinion formation expressed in surveys. As sources of information, experts from different fields like politics, marketing or media were chosen.

The theoretical review clearly pointed out the multidisciplinary background of the issue. Most obviously, the areas where marketing and politics meet and should be taken into account in the sample design. But, in the light of current sociological theories, the relevant domains should be considered broader than that.

Modern societies have carefully separated different domains under the cultural sphere. Specifically, culture was separated into the social, the political and the eco-

nomic. "Each domain or sphere of cultural activity […] developed its own norms and institutions through which affairs were regulated and performed within that sphere" (Askegaard/Firat, 1996: 3).

The economic domain, holding strong stakes not only in modern marketing practises, but also covering issues of trade, labour migration, economical and monetary stability etc. without doubt is an important angle to look at Turkey's EU accession. Obviously, standpoints from the political domain needed to be included in the sample. Ideally, these political informants would not be fully constrained by dominant party blinders. Experts from think tanks, consultancies or from governmental institutions beyond the competitive daily political routines like embassies appeared qualified.

Finally, one must pay heed to the social domain. Media representatives such as broadly knowledgeable correspondents could take on the role of informants in this domain. But also, even if those interviews were referred to as expert interviews, the representation of "everyday-life" explaining the social implications of Turkey's EU accession in the respective countries should be ensured by having some rather unreflected voices in the sample. These expatriates will be interesting as long as they still fulfil a bridge function between the cultures; that means they still need to be in contact with both home and host countries.

It was furthermore intended to distribute some brand professionals like advertisers and marketing communication experts, entrepreneurs, PR-experts and political marketers among the sample, not necessarily for every country, but generally among the

entire group of experts. Apart from their knowledge on Turkey they served as source of information about the practical pursuit of brand management for nations in political contexts.

7.2.3 Accession of informants

Access to the informants was reached through both systematic inquiry and snowball effects. In the systematic part, informants from the domains were researched who could refer to the mainstream discourses (typical and normal) in their home countries (Cresswell, 1998). Entering the field with the help of the embassies in Ankara turned out quite helpful.

The snowball sampling effect occurred when some special information-rich informants were recommended. Two very helpful key informants served as main gatekeepers to the different domains in Turkey and the EU countries. They not only drew the researcher's attention to important sources, but also oftentimes helped to connect.[55]

The following sample of informants was finally accessed. The goal was to represent at least 3 of the 4 distinguished domains of every country in the sample.[56] Short portraits of the experts are found in the appendix.

---

[55] Dr. Thomas Bagger, head of PR and communication at the German embassy in Ankara, helped greatly to reach experts of the EU countries in Turkey and in Europe, and the general secretary at the Turkish Association of Advertising Agencies in Istanbul, Aysegül Molu, linked to important Turkish informants. In addition, media observation provided valuable inputs for choosing knowledgeable informants.

[56] For Spain and Slovenia this aim could not be accomplished. The community of expatriates in Turkey is quite small in both cases and the effort to find and interview a knowledgeable expert in Spain or Slovenia was not feasible. In both cases, the interviews with the existing informants were very rich and multi-sided, so they were assumed to provide a sufficient data-base for the further analysis, corresponding to recommendations in the in-depth interviewing literature (Creswell, 2003).

	Netherlands	Germany	United Kingdom	Spain	Sweden	Slovenia	Turkey	Others
Polit.	van Haaften	Polenz Kramer	Mc Cormick	De la Pena	Asp	Grasseli	Zapsu Sungar Özcelik	Parker
Econ.		Leoprechting Stauss	Anderson	Ligero-Cofrade	Kärre		Yücaoglu Molu Boyner	
Social	Verhoeven	Özbali			Achouri	Kovsc Krzan Petelinkar	Arikan	
Media	Nieuwboer	Schlötzer	Jones				Zaman Ural	Pope

Table 7-10: Sample of informants

The informants were all reached via e-mail, often after some initial phone calls. In the e-mail a short exposition of the research project and the involved institutions was given as well as a brief description of the researcher's background. Letters of recommendation were attached. Targeting mostly quite occupied professionals, setting a date and a venue for the interviews turned out to be the most challenging part.

As not uncommon for interviews with professionals (Legard/Keegan/Ward, 2003: 166), ideal time conditions for in-depth interviews as postulated in the literature on in-depth interviews (e.g. McCracken, 1998) could not be provided. The time-slots of the interviews ranged between 20 and 90 minutes. Especially for the very short talks (mostly with politicians or high-ranked informants from the economic domain) a prioritization within the topic guide and often sacrifice of deep iterative probing was indispensable. Rearrangements of the interviews were mostly impossible, since it was generally already quite a task to arrange a first date. However, the professional experience of most informants often compensated for missing opportunities to longer assimilate or deeper probe and turned out as a fair trade-off.

7.3 Critical assessment of the research design

The two-step sampling sequence of first choosing countries and then informants can be considered heterogeneous and homogeneous at the same time. Heterogeneity, aiming at the critical cases providing some explanation of deviant public opinion across the EU, was pursued by selecting the countries along the main axes of difference within the EU. The choice of knowledgeable experts from the field in contrast was rather homogeneous; all informants were required to possess an exceptionally high knowledge of Turkey. In this, the sampling resembled the claim to develop theory with some application and testing quite well.

Authenticity of expert informants served as one criterion of reliability. Since generally all of them were highly involved with the research question, authentic data and positive influences towards aspects like trustworthiness and other validity questions could be assumed (Wallendorf/Belk, 1989).

Triangulation across different domains like social, political, economic and media accounted for trustworthiness of the research in terms of credibility. The prolonged visit to the field by the researcher, engaging with the issue in its broader context (media observation both in Turkey and in some EU-countries provided some supplemental datasets) for more than two years, additionally contributed to the integrity of the information (Wallendorf/Belk, 1989).
The external validity of this study in terms of generalizing to and across populations was of course per se limited by the research design, as mostly the case with qualitative approaches.

Reactivity by the informants was regarded as a potential threat to the construct validity (Shadish/Cook/Campbell, 2002); it was presumed to potentially occur resulting from a foreigner dealing with more or less national affairs of Turkey. Especially in times when recurring waves of nationalism catch hold of this nation, discussing Turkey's reputation in the EU the presence of a foreigner could have been suspected to lead to over- or underreporting according to the informant's position. The EU encounters some prejudices from Turkish public and the area of politics, being blamed to overrule the country and cutting off national sovereignty. Taking on a neutral, observing role and avoiding any clear-cut positions in debates was a decidedly appropriate behaviour. Also, the expert status of the informants and their experience with foreigners turned out to minimize this validity threat.

Language problems were considered as another validity-related threat or limitation. The researchers' knowledge of Turkish was not sufficient to use the language in any meaningful way within this research project. Interviews had to be conducted in English and German. By this limitation, of course also the choice of informants was restricted. In Turkish business world, in foreign politics and in the Expatriate community, however, English turned out to be wide spread at a proficient level and lead to a sufficient population from which to sample.

On the other hand, the fact that a foreign researcher looked at Turkey bore many advantages. Not only did the situation provide a comfortable outsider position and thus ensured an approximation to some 'natural' objectivity, it also opened many doors

and lead presumably to a substantial advantage compared to the situation a Turkish researcher might have experienced.

Finally internal validity was endangered by the topicality of the subject. Analyzing a current issue, which is evolving daily, always bears the potential to produce biases simply by events influencing the comparability of measurements in time. For this research project therefore the announcement to open EU accession talks with Turkey in December 17, 2004 and the confirmation on October 3, 2005 served as essential conditions and cornerstones; they ensured stable political contexts at least with respect to strategic issues for the time of the research project. Current issues kept popping up throughout the entire process of data collection, but had no influence since the perspective focused on the long-term horizon of 10-15 years of negotiation period.

Considering potential ethical challenges from the fact that political opinions were uttered during the data collection, informed consent was established by fully displaying scope and intention of the research. Experts were not promised anonymity, since in many cases it is also their name and their prominent/special position that valued the information. However all informants were informed about the usage of the information and declared their approval for recording, transcription and analysis of the interviews.

7.4 Interview design

The data-collection was conducted by semi-structured interviews following a guide-line derived from the literature analysis and resembling the theoretical framework. The topic guide contained a sequencing of four different sections, which was intended to ensure motivation and tension throughout the interview. Each section ideally lasted at most 20 min., so that the interview could be finish within 1,5 hrs at max while still having a comfortable 'time buffer'. Due to the special time constraints of the informants mentioned above, the guideline also included some prioritization. With limited time slots, most important aspects and sections were covered first and some deeper elaborations and probing were omitted.

The funnelling design progressed from general to more specific and nicely framed the most intense discussion by unthreatening entries and easy exits (Arthur/Nazroo, 2003). Two playful tasks framed the session, ensuring a nice and fun start and providing some extra motivation at the possibly tiresome end. The analytic and most rational part of the session took place in the two middle sections, so that all in all a good balance between analytical and emotional components was accomplished. All three structural dimensions of attitudes/images, affective, cognitive and conative were integrated successively in the flow of the interview.

7.4.1 Flow of the interview

In the introduction, a short overview of the research was given to ease the setting of the interview, but also to outline the framework of expectation in order to reaffirm

the "interview contract" (Legard/Keegan/Ward, 2003: 146-147). At the same time, issues concerning confidentiality and recording were discussed.

In section 1 the actual image content of the nation brand Turkey, as held in the informants' minds, was to be distilled. Applying the image concept in a marketing sense was expected to mean a challenge to the participants; it was questionable if information could be gathered decently, when the informants would be consciously reflecting on it.

For problems like that, projective methods are often a good solution. This technique bears the potential to elicit unconsciously held attributes and encourages both emotional and rational reactions to an issue (Boddy, 2004). They allow the respondent to project him- or herself into a context beyond the limitations of a more-direct questioning; also, the research goal is disguised.

Two specific objectification techniques seemed quite helpful to approach the image dimensions of Turkey perceived by the participants, personification and brand reference (Levy, 1985). A personification task asked the participants to profile Turkey. They had to generate associations and attributes of the brand Turkey by describing the personality, the look, the habits or the preferences of a prototypical Mr. or Mrs. Turkey. As a back-up strategy, the description of an animal that would typically represent Turkey was offered.

A second step, going more concrete into the direction of the notion of seeing Turkey as a brand, consisted of drawing a parallel between the country brand market and the car brand market. The participants were challenged to express Turkey as a car brand within the set of car brands. They were asked to describe the car and elicited their own reasoning behind choosing this analogy. In the case of knowledge shortages on

car brands, the analogy to fashion brands was prepared to provide a similar effect.

The projectives were placed at the beginning of the interview to not have them biased by deeper reflection in other parts of the interview.

After this introductory stage the interviewee was asked to make assumptions on potential answers by the group he was representing. By doing so the informant not only self-evaluated his own representativness or possible biases, but was also tempted to articulate stereotypes within this group and to ventilate possible conditions for judgements. The range of possible strategies by the informant seemed large – he could choose clear-cut distinction from his countrymen as well as identification with the group he is representing. All different sorts of probes were applied to ensure these distinctions and explanations were made profoundly and some breadth and depth of explanation was achieved (Legard/Keegan/Ward, 2003).

From this point, the second section focussed on the analysis of the antecedents of Turkey's nation brand image by concretely assessing and attributing certain facets of the brand Turkey like export products, tourist destination, FDI object, science place or political image. The participants should differentiate the general image they had described before into more detailed aspects. They were also challenged to verbalize concretely and directly what they expressed indirectly during the projective methods before. In line with brand image theory a balance of presumably rational facets of Turkey's nation brand image like investment opportunities or export products and rather emotional areas like tourism or culture/people was intended.

Section 3 was designed to elicit potential consequences of Turkey's image on the EU accession process. Again, the line of thinking was quite straightforward and built up

on the findings of earlier sections. The questions dealt with the impact of the image on negotiations and on voting behaviour. At the same time, the political image of Turkey was intended to be elucidated in this section.

Although the anticipation of potential voting behaviour seemed quite tricky at first sight, the situation itself was not too unusual to the informants. Many surveys ask for potential voting behaviour, mostly inquiring party preferences in designs like "if next Sunday would be election day", and provide mostly reliable forecasts.

From these abstract analysis', in the final section the participants were put again into a creative role. They were called upon to sketch very practically potential means or instruments that could be employed to positively influence Turkey's image. As one of the most probable answers something like "advertising" was anticipated. As a fun part for most informants, the participants therefore were asked to text a slogan or choose a key visual for an advertising campaign promoting Turkey's EU accession. It provided a playful opportunity to summarize and weight all issues under discussion (Arthur/Nazroo, 2003). Embedding this task, some implications of managing the nation brand Turkey were touched on.

After the interview, apart from profound thanks for the participation, some views on the contribution of the interview were provided as important aspects while moving away from the interview (Legard/Keegan/Ward, 2003). Also, some queries towards the interviewer, which were not answered during the interview itself, could be taking care of.

7.4.2 topic guide

An extensive topic guide including the wordings of important questions (and their rewording in case of misunderstandings) was prepared and improved continuously throughout the interviewing period. The following scheme summarizes the sequence of the topics[57].

Introduction

- Research focus

- Personal situation: involvement in Turkey and home country

- Discussion of relationship between countries

Section 1: Projectives (Image content)

- Personification or animal analogies

- Brand analogies (fashion, cars)

- Balancing of stereotypes and individual perception

Section 2: Analysis of antecedents

- Image dimensions with rational focus: export products, FDI

- Image dimensions with emotional focus: tourism, people/culture

- Reflection of judgements (individual vs. collective)

Section 3: Consequences for EU accession process

- Potential referenda voting

- Impact of political images

- Harmful and favorable issues

Section 4: Managerial implications/summary

- Main messages for Turkey

---

[57] The initial wording of the topic guideline can be found in the appendix.

- Creative verbal and visual associations

- Brand Management tasks

7.5 Interview conduction and data analysis

The topic guide was pre-tested with a Turkish journalist and with a German expatriate to ensure the issues are understood and the technicalities of the interview work for both professional and non-professional and also insiders and outsiders of the brand Turkey. Also, an assessment of the duration of the interview was accomplished to be able to negotiate with the largely time-constraint informants (Marshall/Rossman, 1989). One test interview was successful enough to qualify for the database of this thesis.

The interviews were conducted between June 2005 and February 2006 in Turkey and some European countries. Languages of the interviews were English and German. As expected with these sorts of informants, accessibility and scheduling turned out to be a challenge. Yet, as indicated, both the status as a foreigner for some Turkish informants and the significant support by the two key informants helped to accomplish 33 in-depth interviews, which provides an extensive valid and reliable dataset for the further analysis.

All interviews were digitally recorded and fully transcribed. Additionally, field notes of the interviews were kept as supplementary data sources in line with recommendations from the literature (McCracken, 1998; Marshall/Rossman, 1989). Where re-

quired, the transcripts of the interviews were sent back to the informants asking for authorization.

The following analysis of the data followed most common recommendations for qualitative research in social sciences (Janesick, 2004; McCracken, 1998; Creswell, 1998; Coffey/Atkinson, 1996).

In a first general overview, all transcripts and field notes were read carefully to obtain a sense of the overall data. Misunderstandings and errors in the transcriptions were corrected. Irritations relating to the content were solved by confirming the respective statements with the informants where possible.

To reduce the data, categories and codes for the further analysis were developed. The coding process occurred in three steps.

First, in an open coding phase the main themes emerging from the data were identified by labelling the important sections in the transcripts and later harmonising the codes over all interviews. Independent of the interview's language, the coding occurred in English.

Secondly, axial coding organized the connections of the main themes among each other and with the concepts in the literature. The codes for every transcribed interview were sorted into one of the following 15 categories covering the most insightful patterns as suggested by the data.

- General image content seen by informant
- Particularities of Turkey and informant's background

- Stereotypical characteristics of Turkey

- Explanatory approaches for image content and stereotypes

- Special conditions/domestic issues debated in the country

- Tourism image

- Made in Turkey/FDI

- Political image

- Science/People/Culture

- Remarks about referenda/Voting scenario

- Positioning of Turkey's nation brand

- Tactics/actions to be taken by Turkey

- Main messages of Turkey's nation brand

- Illustrative key visuals/icons

- Outlook on Turkey's EU accession

These individual analyses were collected and aggregated on the level of the seven countries in the sample to develop some generalizations. The information gathered for each category from the informants of each country was summarized in a short trend statement. These trend statements were compared country by country, continuously going back to the dataset to confirm meaningful differences or things in common.

To prepare the write-up, selective coding was employed to generate the most relevant aspects for the findings summary. Doing so, the theoretical framework developed in the first part of the thesis was applied for the dataset. The aspects suggesting the best explanatory values for the research questions were selected. At the same time, most

appropriate direct quotes were picked from the data. The chosen German quotes were translated to English by the author. Finally the findings were contrasted with results of previous research projects in the context of this thesis.

A summary of findings is provided in the next chapter.

CHAPTER 8

FINDINGS: TURKEY'S NATION BRAND IMAGE IN THE EU AC-CESSION CONTEXTS

The analysis of the explorative data from the expert interviews lead to insightful findings in all three pillars of the research question: content, antecedents/conditions and consequences of Turkey's nation brand image in the context of the EU accession process. Compared the framework developed before, I will shift the order and first summarize the generated image content and later explicate potential factors or conditions influencing the image content.

The results are matched not only with theory, but also with appropriate secondary statistical material, the literature and the theoretical framework developed beforehand.

With regard to the methodological setting, this investigation does not claim to provide generally valid causations of the phenomena. The goal is moreover to approximate potential explanations for future theory application and testing approaches.

8.1 Image Content and Brand Dimensions

The interviews treated this question twofold. On the one hand, with the help of projective techniques, overall perceptions of Turkey in the chosen EU countries were elicited both for the individual expert and for his home country. On the other hand, singular dimensions of the nation brand Turkey were examined in more detail.

8.1.1 General image content of Turkey

The overall image of Turkey in the eyes of the Dutch experts is not very good; however the more recent improvements are highlighted. While one expert grants generally solid quality of the country brand, another opinion finds the look better than the substance. With the metaphors "family" or "colourful", the multidimensionality of Turkey is expressed, which makes a general assessment very challenging. The population in the Netherlands does not hold a favourable image of Turkey in the assessment of the informants.

The general image held by the German informants noticeably centres upon Turkey's youth. Also, the multitude of different generations or life-styles under one brand umbrella is repeatedly mentioned. The posh-ness and vibrancy of Istanbul is a dominant picture in the German experts' opinions. The image in the German population is reported rather negative by the informants.

The common image of Turkey held by the British experts in the sample is mainly economic orientated, at the same time revealing current dynamism of chance and focusing on openness and developing tolerance within Turkish society. There is also an awareness of problem areas and moreover negative Turkish characteristics like the

emotional temper, strong nationalism and threats it causes to neighbours. Generally, however, Turkey's nation brand image seems to be rather good among the British population.

Among the Spanish experts the strength and pride of the Turks and Turkey are held as dominant overall images. At the same time also distrust and lying, and the dominance of sly foxes were mentioned. The initial friendliness is unmasked as a façade beyond which some doubts concerning reliability are expressed. For the Spanish population a rather good image of Turkey was informed.

The Swedish experts' general image of Turkey revealed the notion of good looks with underlying quality problems, which yet seem fixable. From the political side, Turkey was granted good stamina and persistence, whereas the everyday, social perspective was rather doubtful about the endurance and speed of changes in Turkey. The Swedish population seems rather undecided towards Turkey. Neither a particular bad nor a especially good image was reported.

Turkey's general image as held in the mind of the Slovenian experts is rather diffuse. Common image problems addressed directly are poverty and women issues. Also the Slovenes seem to take a rather neutral stance towards Turkey in terms of an overall image in the population.

The self-perception of the Turkish experts underlines the great potential of the country. It is well-working and reliable, but not very attractive, although it desires to be seen as world class. The nation brand is more colourful and complex than it appears at first sight.

In spring 2005 the internationally well-known nation brand consultant and researcher Simon Anholt introduced a new instrument called the "Nation Brand Index" (NBI).

In the four quarterly reports published so far (Anholt/GMI 2005 a, b, c, d) Turkey

has never left the last rank of the list, which grew from 11 to 35 countries over the

year.[58] In an online panel representative samples[59] were asked to judge the other

countries on six areas of national competence: tourism, exports, governance, invest-

ment and immigration, culture and heritage and people (Anholt/GMI 2005c: 1-2).

In the Nation Brand Index Q3 (Anholt/NBI, 2005c) Turkey's perceptions from other

European countries were dramatically low: "It is a concern that, despite Turkey now

having started EU accession talks, ordinary consumers in several of its future Euro-

pean partner states put it bottom overall, including Spain, France, Germany, Den-

mark and Italy." (Anholt/NBI, 2005c: 19).

Anholt argues that Turkey is more of a "blank canvas" (Anholt, 2005d: 1) due to the

fact that only few people have any direct experience with the country, its products or

its people, which means the country is not very relevant to them. This result is not

necessarily in line with the findings of my research.

> "Turkey is not a white piece. Turkey is a gray piece. That's the problem if
> you ask me. White piece means there is no perception." (Molu)[60]

Anholt's thesis holds for countries like Spain or Slovenia in my sample, it clearly

does not hold for Germany, Netherlands, UK or Sweden. The deviation can be ex-

plained that Anholt judges from a global sample, which indeed might be largely low-

involved (if at all) with Turkey.

---

[58] It must be pointed out that the list applied so far consists of large and presumably well-known coun-
tries; moreover until now Turkey was the only predominantly Muslim country included in the panel
(Anholt/GMI, 2005c: 19)
[59] 1.000 representative samples (3% error margin) based on age, gender and where applicable geo-
graphical region, race and ethnicity were collected from 10 (Anholt/NBI, 2005a,b) to 35 (Anholt/NBI,
2005d) countries.
[60] Names in brackets after direct quotations without any further specification refer to the interviewee.

8.1.2 Tourism

The tourism image in the Netherlands centres on cheap sun&beach holidays, which are seen as accessible luxury even for lower class people. The friendliness of the hosts is an important facet for the Dutch targets groups.

Similarly, good service, top value for money and the friendliness as the people factor are often recalled when referring to Turkey's tourism image in Germany.

Tourist image of Turkey in the UK is unanimously positive, relating especially to the quality of the beaches, the good weather and the service quality.

For Spaniards, Turkey seems not known as a mass market; in the niche as a cultural destination a quite positive image prevails; in the lower segment sun&beach market some rivalry to Spain is seen.

In Sweden, Turkey's tourism image is again quite positive (explicit attention is directed to the beauty of the country, the hospitability and the affordability of holidays).

In Slovenia, the tourism image sees Turkey competing with Croatia or Spain in cheap charter sun&beach league; however there is an interesting positioning of Istanbul as the party capital for young Slovenes to head for. Repeatedly an exotic character is stated.

In the self-image of the Turkish informants Tourism image of Turkey is portrayed quite positively; especially the combination of culture and sun/beach vacations is underlined.

The brand core for the tourism destination theoretically developed by Turkish experts during the TÜ®KIYE project in 2003 sees Turkey as a "fair and reasonable choice"; the place mainly attracts the 3S-tourists "sun, shore/beach and sea" and the USP is

put as: "the cheapest green and blue in the Mediterranean" (TÜ®KIYE, 2003: 27).

The sun&beach dominance and the low price positioning are similar to my findings.

Throughout the Nation Brand Index reports of 2005, Turkey's best scores derived

from the area of tourism (Anholt/GMI, 2005 a, b, c, d). However Anholt finds that

this brand dimension cannot out power other messages: "Even in tourism, the area

where most people must surely have positive associations with Turkey, the message

is failing to get through" (Anholt, 2005d: 2).

8.1.3 Products

Apart from Turkish food that encounters a slight boom, not a clear image can be

connected to exports made in Turkey in the Netherlands. Similarly in the German

market-place products from Turkey except food and textiles seem not visible, espe-

cially not brands with a clear reference to the country-of-origin which could shape a

nation's image.

Except some growing awareness of Turkey's exports in the white goods segment,

products "Made in Turkey" seem also still largely unknown in the UK. In Spain,

textile products from Turkey enjoy quite a good image, yet the trade relations are

mostly unbranded;

Distinct images of the nation brand Turkey as an exporter are not detectable in Swe-

den.

In Slovenia products from Turkey mainly stand for "cheap"; an illustrative analogy is

made seeing Turkey as the China of Europe referring to the low quality of the goods

produced. In general however the trade infrastructures between the two countries are

not well developed yet with only few contact points. An interesting phenomenon

currently takes place in the food sector where a Kebab culture from Turkey is just

emerging (compared to the overly mature Turkish fast-food markets in other European countries).

The Turkish experts regard "Made in Turkey" as a great potential, which is currently underdeveloped and underestimated by the West

In the corresponding literature, especially complaints from TÜSIAD that economic progress of Turkey and the improved quality of export goods is not realized by the broad public can be found (Dogan, 2005a: 34). The dominant awareness of Turkey is producer of agrarian or simple industrial goods, reliable, but not surprising; in terms of export products, this nation brand seems to play in the league of China, Malaysia or similar Far Eastern economies and North African nations (TÜ®KIYE 2003: 30). My research underlines this underpositioning of Turkey's nation brand in the area of export products; interestingly enough, a Slovenian informant repeated precisely the analogy to China.

My research found that textiles are the dominant product category, a conclusion that is backed by Anholt's data, but in general "none of the Turkish brands […] have yet achieved enough fame in Europe, North America or the Asia-Pacific region to have improved the reputation of their country of origin" (Anholt, 2005d: 2).

8.1.4 Investments

In the Netherlands, Turkey slowly gains a reputation as an investment market, negatively biased though by harmful circumstances such as corruption and tenacious bureaucracy. Dutch education system sees the potential of Turkish youth as customers. But in general fear of labor migration overshadows images related to any economic exchange. German industry and trade quite enthusiastically receive the business plat-

form of Turkey, apart from some infra-structural problems that seem solvable. The image of Turkey as an investment market starts to gain positive profile also in the UK, supported by some spectacular successful British showcases. The main drawbacks pertain to the uncertain legal and administrative framework as well as concerns about corruption. In Spain an image as an industry economy seems not in sight for Turkey. Similarly in Sweden no specific image of Turkey as an investment market seems developed. By the Turkish experts the long-term potential of Turkey attracting FDIs is highlighted. As a threat to this encouraging scenario the country's education problem are repeatedly brought up.

TÜ®KIYE (2003: 31) emphasizes the unsteady, uncontrolled and unfocussed character of Turkey's nation brand when regarded as an investment object. Related to the unstable economy and the uncontrolled inflation, investors encounter Turkey with some scepticism. Although my findings confirm some restraints towards the Turkish infrastructure, comparably more enthusiasm about investing in Turkey was found. Most probably some of the positive signs Turkey's economy has been recently disseminating are reflected in this deviation.

8.1.5 People/Culture

Especially in the UK, the friendliness and open-mindedness of Turkish people was mentioned. In countries like Germany, the Netherlands and Sweden the image of the Turks was notably volatile between the perceptions of Turkish immigrants and the image Turkish people reveal as hosts in holiday regions. In Spain, typical character traits like pride were mentioned, while in Slovenia some rather neutral stances towards Turkish people were taken.

All in all, the characterization of Turkey's people delivered quite a diffuse picture.

In particular sport was found in my research to bear the potential source of sustainable images for Turkey, both negatively and positively. Soccer events like e.g. the hosting of the Champions League final in 2005, but also the lost bid on the Olympics 2008 in Istanbul contributed to the "cultural image" of Turkey in the broadest sense.

This is partly in line with Dogan who highlights some rather recent events to be identified with Turkey, "which have helped in eroding the 'barbarous Turk' image […and] which have made Turkey seem 'loveable' within the EU" (Dogan, 2005b: 1), like e.g.:

- Turkey 's third place in the 2002 Football World Cup

- Sertab Erener victory of the Eurovision singing contest in 2003

- German-Turkish film director Fatih Akin winning major prices.

Current cultural activities and arts were not very obtrusive in my findings. Traditional culture was detected to interplay with tourism aspects.

Turkish people and the influences of Turkish migration are also discussed in the literature as an important factor of Turkey's perception. The author and novelist Orhan Pamuk was quoted for the case of Germany: "It seems as if the Germans – by knowing the Turks in Germany – have lost any interest related to the Turks in Turkey" (Rosenkranz, 2004b: 82). The brand dimension people/culture will have to be differentiated in more detail later on.

8.1.6 Politics

In the Netherlands, human rights issues and recently the Pamuk case were associated with the political image of Turkey. In general, a division between the political spectrum that fully supports Turkey's bid across all relevant parties, and the public holding reservations is visible. The political image of Turkey in Germany is somewhat split between fear and support – fear of religious fundamentalism, the size, labor migration, high national self-esteem, democratic shortcomings and general xenophobia, and support on the other hand for the substantial reform process, economic prospects and the strategic perspective referring to stability issues.

In the UK, the political image of Turkey is quite positive. With support for EU accession across all parties, also the majority of the population holds a good image of Turkey. Relationships to Turkey are seen as a chance to engage in the Muslim world. Turkey's political image is also quite good in Spain, and favorable in the context of the general EU perspective. The economic points (and Turkey's consolidation process) seem decisive while cultural or religious aspects appear negligible.

For Sweden, human rights issues and minority treatments occupy the largest space in the perception of the political player Turkey.

In Slovenia, Turkey's EU accession seems almost not to take place in the political discourse. Some issues of matter are labor migration, fear of financial burdens or low trust in reform process, but all of them are dealt with at a low-key level and they don't pay into a substantial political image of Turkey held in Slovenia.

In Turkey itself – analyzing the political image Turkey will enjoy in the EU – the negative stories of human rights, Armenia, Cyprus or the Kurdish question are mentioned. Positive effects are suspected from the country's great relationships to the Middle and Far East and the newly developing internal stability.

The judgement of political dimensions of Turkey's nation brand in the literature does not contain these positive nuances stemming from recent progressions. TÜ®KIYE (2003) emphasizes the threat resulting from a large, military-dominated and change-resistant Muslim country begging at the threshold of Europe's door (TÜ®KIYE, 2003: 25). The three most frequently mentioned attributes by the NBI panellists about Turkey's government's performance are 'unpredictable' (24%), 'unstable' (14%) and 'trustworthy' (13%). While only approx. 17% express trust or strong trust towards Turkish government to make responsible decisions that uphold international peace and security, 38% tend to distrust or strongly distrust (Anholt/NBI, 2005a). Some of these reservations towards Turkey's political elite and the burden of rather unstable recent pasts were similarly represented among my informants. At the same time though, a comparably larger degree of confidence in the current government was expressed both by Turkish and foreign experts.

8.1.7 Summary of Turkey's nation brand image content

	General image	Tourism image	PCI/FDI	Politics	People/Culture
NL	Not good, but improving, badly managed, strong and colourful.	Dominant cheap, lower class, Sun and Beach.	No clear image, food growing, side aspects are youth customers, trade developing; labor migration fears	Media-hyped, different priorities between politics and publics; general tolerance and full party support	Positive people factor in tourism, differences between Turkish and other Muslim immigrants
GER	Young, dynamic among experts; large differences across country and people. Bad across German population.	Good service, top value for money, sun&beach packages hinder substantial relationships with Turkey.	Not visible except food and textiles. Business platform of Turkey received by German industry and trade insiders	Split between fear (religion, labor migration) and support for reforms. No sentimental affair for politicians.	Mixed between immigrants-impression and friendliness experienced during vacation.
UK	Focus on openness and tolerance. awareness of problem areas like nationalism or threats to neighbours, but in general positive.	Fully positive perception, mainly focussing hospitality, exotic experience and quality for families.	Growing awareness for white goods, but unbranded. Successful private and industry investments, problems with administration.	Rift between middle- and lower-class in media and society. Welcomed for EU strategy and vision.	Enthusiastic especially about friendliness of Turkish people.
ESP	Good impression, Strength, pride, but also distrust and lying, discipline, sly foxes.	Mass market not known in Spain, niches with positive image; some rivalry to Spain (in the low segment sun market)	Good textile image, unbranded trade relations, no industry image	Spain in favor in the context of general EU perspective, economical points decisive.	Religion not important, no distinct cultural pattern known from Turkey. Historical Spanish links to Arab world.
SWE	Good looks, but quality and stamina problems.	Cheap and nice, positive perception.	Only textiles, low profile of branded products. underdeveloped image as science or investment case	Some perception of reforms, human rights issues, minority treatment and immigrants persist.	Impression negotiated between immigrant impressions and tolerance values.
SLOV	Diffuse, partly good, but awareness of variation throughout country and of quality problems.	Cheap, in sun&beach league, Istanbul as party capital. Exotic character	China analogy, low quality; bad trade infra-structures. Interesting: Turkish food has just started to become visible.	Almost no relevance in the political discourse. Partly fear of labor migration or financial burdens	Poverty and women issues are discussed. Ambiguous role of Ottoman history.

TR	Reliable and well-working with great potential, which is not realized by the outside world.	Enthusiastic; mix of nature and culture, low awareness of dominant cheap sun&beach positioning.	Great potential, underdevel-oped, underes-timated; work-force valued, long-term po-tential. Partly exaggeration.	Leadership role model: man in street follows political lead-ers; many lobbyists at work against Turkey	Education prob-lems. Role of Ottoman history overstated.

Table 8-2: Summary of Turkey's nation brand image content

The table summarizes main image contents of Turkey's nation brand as reported in the different nations in the sample. The general image of Turkey seems quite good in the UK and Spain. The positive aspects and dimensions especially with regard to Turkey's EU bid clearly outweigh the negative attitudes. A mixed picture is found in Sweden and Slovenia. More negative issues than in Spain or UK seem spread across the population there, yet it can not be claimed that they are decisive for a rejection of Turkey; the perceptions seem balanced. A clearly negative public image of Turkey was observed in the Netherlands and Germany.

The experts – all recruited with similar knowledge characteristics on Turkey –, seem rather homogeneous in their opinion and independent of the nationality. Mainly the reports on the fellow countrymen' perceptions make up for the difference between the EU nations. For example the notion of backwardness is present in almost all countries; it yet seems decisive if it overpowers other layers. In Germany, Nether-lands and Sweden backwardness is a starting point for a rather negative discourse of Turkey, while in the UK mainly the perceived friendliness of Turkish people seems to absorb these disadvantageous readings. Similar holds for the perception of relig-ion: Muslim religion is a dominant association, but not necessarily leading to a nega-tive overall judgement. It seems as if especially the perception of the people, the Turks, is of influence to the general impression.

Within the sample of experts, it was obvious that for every nation the most positive image of Turkey stems from the political domain. This leads to some additional questions: is this the continuation of the rift between public and politics, or do they just have the most reason or better information to believe in a good end? Are they gone native by embassy occupation and exercise acts of self-justification? Do they feel obliged to their hosts and want to paint the picture as positive as possible? They all resemble comparably quite low criticality; but maybe such behavior is also part of a reasonable conduct of diplomacy?

Interesting contrasts can be depicted between the Turkish self-image and the images held by the foreign experts. While foreigners often draw the picture of a quite attractive, but not reliable nation brand, which expresses a common overestimation, the Turkish image/self-perception is complaining rather underestimation: the nation brand is associated to be reliable and well-working with great potential, which is not realized by the outside world. This opposition points at an interesting interplay of image and reality that should be closely observed later on.

8.2 Country Contexts: Conditions of Turkey's nation brand image

Explanations for the above-discussed contents of Turkey's nation brand image can be generated from two factors within this research design. First, the informants directly issued some potential aspects during the interview, mainly when reasoning the differences between their perception of Turkey and the one of their average fellow

countrymen. Also their reports themselves qualified for some interpretation. Secondly, some conditions for a favourable or not favourable image of Turkey were intended to be generated by the sampling design.

In the first step, a comprehensive report on the individual situation in the countries to explain the reported image content is given. Later, these findings are summarized evaluating the potential antecedents of Turkey's nation brand image in the theoretical framework.

The findings in the individual countries are also validated in the light of available literature. Here, mainly the analysis of the public discourses in the collections of Giannakopoulos/Maras (2005c) and Burçoglu (2000) provided interesting evidence at the level of image contents and antecedents. The Eurobarometer data of fall 2005 (European Commission, 2005b) is employed as quantitative indicator for Turkey's EU accession perception in the respective nation.

8.2.1 Netherlands

In discussing the Dutch situation, mainly the Turkish immigrants are mentioned to shape the perception of the nation brand Turkey as a whole. The lower brackets, which have the most contact points with Turkish immigrants since they mostly share the same neighbourhoods, display the worst image of the nation brand Turkey.
The literature similarly mentions how the significant Turkish community is obviously influencing the debate as part of a general social discourse on the failed integration policies, which is referred to as the "multicultural drama" (Asbeek Brusse, 2005: 88).

However there is no indication in the interviews that the perception necessarily improves by belonging to higher income brackets. Turkey itself and its Western influences are rather distant and unknown and there are only few contact points with the issues there.

> "The Western face of Turkey is very little known in Western Europe. Everybody, my personal friends but that goes all the way up to politicians that we get here as visitors for the first time, of course especially when they first come to Ankara, turn around after the first day in Ankara and say 'gosh, there is much fewer headscarves than we thought there were.'" (van Haaften)

This uncertainty rather enforces the negative perception than encourage curiosity.

> "For the Dutch people Turkey is a different world. I can imagine that for the Dutch people, some Dutch people, the difference between, well maybe I should say the distance between Greece and Turkey is much more bigger than the distance between Greece and Bulgaria." (Verhoeven)

For elder generations it is mentioned that historical knowledge of Ottoman invasion to Central Europe in late medieval and early modern ages is still present, since it was taught in school.

Although some general cultural distance to Turkey is indicated, religion seems not to play a dominant role in explaining the Dutch stereotypes. Moreover, some findings popped up recently that the public image of Muslims in the Netherlands starts to differentiate. The negative Muslim discourses tend to sticks to others, mainly the Moroccan immigrants, while the Turkish immigrants are distinguished and for example not blamed in the post-Van Gogh-assassination debates.

> "In all these studies, which look specifically at the total immigrant population of the Netherlands, the Turks came out much more positive than the Moroccans. So the negative attention inside the Netherlands is shifting slightly towards the Moroccans rather than towards the Turks". (van Haaften)

An explanation for the low enthusiasm for Turkey's EU accession can be found in the general fatigue related to EU, also indicated by the negative outcome of EU constitution referendum in May 2005. The experts confirm that EU issues in general currently don't score high in popularity in the Netherlands.

The literature additionally points out that Turkey's membership approach also enters the general discourses on unemployment, the future of the welfare state and the thus the financial consequences of EU's enlargement (Asbeek Brusse, 2005).

The individual brand dimensions all seem to contribute their share to the overall negative perception of Turkey. Tourism, at first sight the most positive and clearest outlined image-dimension, is actually a double-edged sword. As mentioned before, Turkey facilitates luxury vacations even for lower brackets of society. On the other hand, tourism not only confirms a "cheap" attribution of Turkey, it furthermore brings along a moment of reinforcement: as soon as the package tourists leave their resort on the obligatory excursion, they are confronted with poverty and the presence of Islam in the still underdeveloped backlands of the coast strips. This impression might align with aspects about Turkey they are potentially afraid of. Products from Turkey cannot contribute to a more positive image of the nation brand, nor can news from a developing Turkish economy or from attractive investment markets, which do not reach the broader Dutch public. As trade partner, Turkey is not dominantly important for the Netherlands (and vice versa). The products that are in the Dutch market are rather unbranded in terms of origin:

> "I think a lot of people don't know that many products come from Turkey, if you look at Vestel or these kind of things, so they think of Turkish products it would be local which of course not a lot of Turk- Dutch people buy, I think there's not really conception, they don't know that products come from Turkey, so they don't have a view." (Nieuwboer)

The political image of Turkey is not very relevant. It stands out that the entire political spectrum is supportive for Turkey's EU membership. Asbeek Brusse (2005) mentions a rift between a harsh rejection in the right wing spectrum and a welcome position in liberal economic circles are represented, which would be in contrast to my findings. An additional reinsurance with the informants from my study clarified that the rejection occurs in the extreme right spectrum, which they did not explicitly report since these extreme positions are clear minority positions. The issue itself has not too much relevance for the general public, and if Turkey's EU accession appears in public, it seems media-hyped. Still, with 41% approval and 52% refusal the Dutch population holds a comparably quite positive view of Turkey's EU membership (Eurobarometer, 2005b), for example when contrasted to Germany with a similar Turkish immigration record.

Summing up my findings, the situation in the Netherlands can be analyzed as a strong political will meeting a largely lethargic public, which, although culturally not intolerant and not outspoken against Turkey's EU membership, has no clear reason to change the stereotypes of Turkey. The images of Turkey have been acquired in 40 years of coexistence with an accepted, but not fully integrated Turkish immigrant minority.

8.2.2 Germany

Mainly tourism and immigrants (with regard to their comparably low socio-economic status and the integration failures) form Turkey's image in Germany. However, these two areas manage to develop almost no touch points.

The rather poor social integration of Turkish immigrants, manifested in quite hermetic Turkish encapsulations inside German society, frames a unique German discourse on Turkey. These integration problems are partly due to German negligence at the political end, but also partly indebted to the special socio-economic profile of the Turkish guest workers:

> "Das Türkeibild [… in Deutschland…] wird im wesentlichen geprägt durch die Anschauung, die die Deutschen von ihrer türkischstämmigen Nachbarschaft haben und da haben wir eben diese Zahl von türkischstämmigen Menschen hier, teilweise eingebürgert, teilweise noch Türken und da ein Grossteil von ihnen aus dem Osten des Landes, also auch aus dem Teil des Landes kommen, der eher der schwächer entwickelte ist, hätten die, so sag ich das immer, wahrscheinlich auch schon Anpassungsprobleme gehabt, wenn sie statt nach Gelsenkirchen, Köln, Münster oder Berlin, nach Istanbul oder Ankara gegangen wären. Weil, in den Dörfern, aus denen Sie kommen, gab es keine Verkehrsampel. Gibt's vielleicht heute auch nicht. Das prägt, denke ich, das Türkeibild der breiten Bevölkerung sehr stark." [*The image of Turkey in Germany is largely influenced by the perspective Germans hold on their neighborhood of Turkish descent, and we have this number of people with Turkish descent, partly naturalized, partly still Turks, and a great part of them come from the East of Turkey, which is the rather less developed part of Turkey; they would have had assimilation problems if they – instead of Gelsenkirchen, Cologne, Münster or Berlin – had gone to Istanbul or Ankara. Because, in the villages they come from, there wasn't a traffic light. Maybe there isn't today. This, I think, population-wide marks the Turkey's image quite strongly.]* (Polenz)

The menace of the welfare state – substantially endangered by economic and demographic megatrends as only in few other nations in EU Europe – lets the feeling of security disappear; this insecurity nourishes deeply-rooted German psychological characteristics like fears of change and alienation. In this context even positive economic developments in Turkey ironically are rephrased as threats to the German wealth. Turkey's perception in Germany provides a clear indication how stereotypes develop in a struggle with the own identity.

181

Germany's population is largely unaware of some bounds to Turkey like today's NATO partnership, the historical comradeship in arms during WW I or Turkey's refuge for numerous German scientists during WW II. These potential reasons for a special German-Turkish relationship are not penetrated to the broad publics.

The literature shows how also within the German political debate domestic and foreign politics perspectives cannot be kept apart in dealing with the issue of Turkey's EU membership (Alkan, 2000). Maybe due to the role of the largest member-state, the historical-cultural argument of the Bosporus as Europe's border and of incongruities between Islamic and European orders is more dominantly represented in the German discourse (Giannakopoulos/ Maras, 2005: 7).

The individual nation brand dimensions contribute differently to Turkey's image in Germany. Despite more than 4 million German tourists to Turkey per year, this brand dimension does not manage to sustainable break firmly held stereotypes of Turkey. Although good holiday experiences might evoke a favorable short-term opinion of the country, packaged sun&beach tours are not regarded as leading to substantial relationships or a better understanding of Turkey, because the cultural background is largely faded out.

Although Germany hosts the largest Turkish community in Europe, products from Turkey – except food and textiles – are not visible in the market-place with a clear reference to the country-of-origin. A substantial improvement of Turkey's image resulting from Turkish imports cannot be expected. The stabilizing economy bringing along good investment cases is well received in Germany's economic domain. It will be interesting to observe if this positive reception of Turkey's economy boom

has the potential to positively impact Turkey's overall image in Germany. This seems mainly dependent on the willingness of the German media to transport these success stories.

The media situation showing only little intention to back Turkey's accession appears peculiar in Germany. Partly against the opinion of knowledgeable correspondents, who are sometimes overruled by their editors back home in Germany, even quality media are suspected to intentionally bias Turkey's image in Germany. Old patterns of news making on Turkey are retained. For the yellow press, the issue of Turkey as a trade-off between strategic and short-termed interests seems too complicated to function within the schemas. Discourses related to 9-11 caesura facilitated the search for Muslim scapegoats to blame in the game of globalisation.

Structural explanations for this German polarity can be suspected in the separation of political parties on the question of Turkey's membership. Unlike other European countries, in Germany there is not only a rift between general public and political parties, but also between conservative political forces, who oppose Turkish EU membership and promote a special partnership instead, and the left spectrum more-over favoring Turkey's accession. But even more, as underlined in the literature, the borderline between rejection and approval runs sometimes even within the parties: both within the conservatives and the social democrats positions in favour and against Turkey's membership can be found (Grosse Hüttmann, 2005). This lack of a clearly outspoken political solidarity seems to largely influence the split political image of Turkey in Germany between fear and support, as described before. Turkey

is not a sentimental affair for any major political personality, and subcutaneous issues like genetic central European reservations based on history etc. might persist.

At the end stands a clearly negative public opinion with 21% pro and 74% con against Turkey's membership. Noteworthy seems a slight difference in the opinions between East-(former BDR) Germans (27% pro) and West-Germans (19% pro) (European Commission, 2005b). These numbers underline the findings collected from the German experts.

In Germany, the dividing line on Turkey's image consequently does not pass between politics and general public, as in other EU European countries, but right in the middle of the society, separating subsystems like the media, economy or politics. The issue is therefore debated comparably intensely among the different fractions and has a significant awareness in Germany. It will be interesting to see how stereotypes will behave in the long run in the light of such intense social discourses.

8.2.3 United Kingdom

The first clue to the comparably good image of the nation brand Turkey in the UK can be found in the integration issue. This time, however, Turkey's perception is not influenced by negative immigration stories, but by positive experiences. A quite small Turkish minority lives well-integrated in the British society; the bulk stems from North Cyprus, and all experts agree that these immigrants resemble a different type of Turkish immigrants than the ones who came to Germany or the Netherlands. Far better educated, mostly a proficient level of English, more open-minded etc. were often time mentioned as advantages. Most of these advances could be explained with

the status of Cyprus being an earlier British colony until 1960. In addition the community being quite small, due to the good integration process they are also hardly visible as of Turkish descent.

But more, it is also claimed for the UK that the Muslim population is generally better integrated than in some continental European societies. It is claimed that this positive immigration history in the UK also reduces fears of labor migration or alienation, but especially been quite productive in preventing religious divides to come up.

> "Our perceptions of Turkey and Turks are different, we have a different experience. We have quite, I think a well integrated Muslim immigrant population." (Mc Cormick)

The literature underlines that discourses on religion or minorities seem a lot more laid-back in the UK compared to the "highly essentialist reading of Turkey's EU accession" (Anastasakis, 2004: 45) in most other EU countries.

Finally, the UK is without doubt the spearhead of a looser and wider conception of the European integration process. Notions of the EU being a Christian club are as greatly frowned upon, as are most concepts of a European super state. With the prevailing idea of EU being an intergovernmental connection among nations probably the implications of Turkey's potential membership are not seen as far reaching as they would within the context of a federalist understanding of EU.

> "I think in UK, Turkey has a very positive image and that's reflected in the political and public opinion. We're a bit different from some other Europeans. We're also an island which, we're kind of a bit separate, we have a different mentality." (Mc Cormick)

Yet, the interviews also gave momentum to the hypothesis that – within this rather positive mindset – there is a certain class rift becoming increasingly visible.

> "This feeling of struggle amongst working classes, and even now low middle income classes in England is growing so any thought of having the accomplishments they have in their lives eroded by Muslim, coming in and looking for working class jobs is a frightening thought." (Anderson)

This rift between social strata is resembled and nurtured by the media. While so called quality newspapers have a well-balanced and rather positive coverage of Turkey, yellow press formats like e.g. the Sun have – according to the observation of Richard Anderson – started to negatively impact Turkey's perception among their reading audience stemming mainly from the lower social brackets. They reactivate some elder culturally deeply rooted images of Turkey, which are – in certain groups – still negotiated to the very day:

> "It started with Midnight Express. And it still pervades people's perception of Turkey. Everyone that talked to you abroad first thing he says yeah I'm going to Turkey on holiday, you know, they will say, oh is still like that? Is it still like it's portrayed in the film, which is absolutely shocking" (Anderson).

Given this, tourism to Turkey, which is quite popular in the UK due to a well-received value-for-money advantage over other destination and yet a persistent touch of exoticism, contributes unanimously positive to the existing good image of Turkey in the UK. Similar do investment opportunities in Turkey and some successful import products from Turkey, although much less relevant.

In sum stands a comparably clear better image of the nation brand Turkey in UK than in many other EU European countries. "Within this European climate of scepticism and emotive ambiguity, the UK appears to be different in that it is significantly more relaxed and cool-headed towards Turkey" (Anastasakis, 2004: 39). Current Islamic terror on the other hand has left quite visible roots in the UK leading to some general fears related to the Muslim world. The ratio of 38% pro and only 42% against Turk-

ish EU membership in the British public opinion as a snapshot in fall 2005 (European Commission, 2005b) well resembles the general trend and the polarity between general support and some reservations present at that time. The general acclaim provides a good groundwork for a quite rational and pragmatic discourse with average involvement on Turkey's EU membership.

8.2.4 Spain

The main factor to positively influence Turkey's nation brand image in Spain seems the absence of factors that in other places impact the picture. Spain has practically no Turkish immigrants.

> "It's a special case in Spain, there are of course many countries because they know the Turkish population in Europe is concentrated mostly in Germany, Austria, the Netherlands, some in France, Belgium, that's all. So I mean you are more direct witnesses of how Turks do behave in the context of your own country. This is not a case of Spain." (De la Pena)

Furthermore Islamic culture and religion, despite significant immigrants from Muslim countries, is not dominantly visible in Spain.

> "It's not like France. In France, you have many Arabs coming from Algeria, Tunisia and they are very radical. They are fundamentalist. In Spain, I mean I'm saying this, and we had a terrible terrorist attack, but you don't see in the streets the people that you see in Amsterdam or in Berlin. The Turks with the scarves, normally in Spain, you don't see. You can see but not frequent." (Ligardo-Cofrede)

Tourism to Turkey is largely a niche market in Spain, and if trips are undertaken they mostly focus on Istanbul or Cappadocia; these are not typical mass-market sun&beach vacations and generally evoke unrestrained positive attitudes and associations. Textiles from Turkey enjoy a good image in Spain, in general however the trade relations are 'unbranded' and there is no relevant industry image of Turkey in Spain. Finally, the cultural domain provides positive tail winds for Turkey. Religious

187

issues don't seem to play an accentuated role in Spain these days, mainly because the extent of own religious practises is rapidly decreasing. In addition, it was repeatedly emphasized that due to positive cultural theming of historical alignments between Spain and the Arab world with long-time presence of Moors in Spain, who left memorabilia to the very day, quite a positive ground for living together with the Muslim world is generated in Spain. Daily routines in dealing with the Arab world have additionally reduced fears of contact:

> "Because we are used to the Arabs. We are very close to Morocco, we are in daily contact with thousands of Arabic people so we know". (Ligardo-Cofrede)

This sense of similarity even leads to quite interesting patterns of association.

> "If you don't consider the religion, Turkey is like Spain 40 years ago. Without considering the religion. Also in Spain we are having a lot of problems. We cannot compare for sure but we have also big problem in Spain. During these 5-6 months, almost 40 women have died in Spain, killed by their partners. So of course, there is nothing, you cannot compare the society but...But if you ask a German citizen who visit Spain 30 years ago, and visit Turkey now, he will tell you that is really the same". (Ligardo-Cofrede)

With these associations in mind, Turkey's political image in Spain turns out to be quite positive. Based on the own, very positive experiences resulting from the EU membership facilitating the enormous development of the country in the past 20 years, the potential of Turkey's development can be potentially best conjectured in Spain. Governments have been clearly outspoken in favor of Turkey's EU accession. The literature supports the assumption that the question cannot evoke fierce debates in public sphere or in political circles (Soler i Lecha, 2005). Public opinion is with 40%-33% generally welcoming Turkish membership. The value of 27% in the "Don't Know"-category however also transports the large public disinterest (European Commission, 2005b).

One condition however has to be made which was repeatedly stated in the interviews: This positive perception occurs obviously in the context of significant economic prosperity in Spain, which is also a function of EU's subsidies in the past. From the day Spain changes its status from a net receiver to a net payer in terms of EU financing, the experts explicitly conceded that Spanish perception of Turkey could change. This prognosis nicely underlines the argument that perception of images largely also depends on the perceiving state of mind.

8.2.5 Sweden

Turkey's factual political issues such as human rights or minority policies largely shape its political image in Sweden. Among these, the Kurdish issue sticks out in the public discourse in Sweden.

> "Every time a Swedish politician coming out to Turkey, they go to Diyarbakir as the Kurdish capital. And...what they...I would say they are very restricted towards Turkish politics and they call them 'not democratic' and kind of things. They support the Kurdish side more than the Turkish side and Kurdistan doesn't even exist." (Achouri)

This is partly explainable by the high value for tolerance and minorities generally granted in Sweden. Linked to that is a moreover sensitive media coverage, especially from the left spectrum, on these Turkish domestic policy issues. With alert attention, also recent changes in Turkish treatment of minorities have been recognized and contribute to a slightly positive political image of Turkey in Sweden.

> "And lots of Swedish parliamentarians have been here in NGO's, and university representatives and what not so the changes that taken place in Turkey has been closely observed by people who have a position in Sweden whereby they can lead public opinion. So I think that the picture has swung in that sense and that it's been very important for us to have all of this close observation of the situation at the Southeast for instance". (Kärre)

Another solid pillar of Swedish sympathy for Turkey builds on own recent EU accession history and the fact that pros and cons, but also the feeling of not being necessarily wanted in the EU are still quite present in the Swedish consciousness.

> "Because at the time when we finally decided to apply we did not feel extremely welcomed in the EU, in fact the certain resistance, not from all but some countries were extremely accommodating but some countries, that's exactly what you have in this situation. Some of the EU countries have been very much against us, starting accession negotiations have been practically dealt against until we got this decision and we felt a little bit the same when we applied. So I think there is a sympathy in Sweden because it's not very long ago this happened, it's only ten years ago, but we stood before the same type of situation". (Asp)

In addition, similar to the UK, Turkey is also politically largely welcome in the context of a looser vision of the EU. Consequently, political parties are unanimously supportive of Turkey's bid. The literature confirms the broad consensus for accession talks with Turkey, presupposing the fulfilment of the Copenhagen criteria (Langdal, 2005). A 48% majority of the public holding a favourable opinion of Turkish EU membership with 41% being against in October 2005 (European Commission, 2005b) ranks Sweden as the most welcoming of the old EU (EU 15[61]) countries. Remarkably, the Swedish discourse manages to get by almost without any reference to religion or culture, and if at all the positive implications of potentially integrating an Islamic country into the EU are highlighted. Following from that it is underlined that accession talks with Turkey should not be regarded as special, but be conducted as with all the other candidate countries. All in all, the Swedish position towards Turkey well resembles the generally quite pragmatic and strictly intergovernmental Swedish EU-philosophy (Langdal, 2005).

---

[61] EU before the most recent enlargement (May 1, 2004).

In general across the population little brand knowledge of the nation Turkey can be found in Sweden. This might partly be due to ignorance: partly the issue, as pointed out earlier, has not a high relevance in Sweden anyhow. In terms of immigrants with Turkish descent, Sweden has a median position within the sample. Especially in recent times, positive outcomes of successful integration politics have become visible, including Turkish immigrants.

> "What I was saying about that our picture has been formed by Turkish immigrants that left Turkey that they do not hold in high esteem from a political point of view that has also been an important part in changing that perception. Because our large numbers of immigrants, well-integrated immigrants also has meant that we have a government minister who is a Suryani, we have some several parliamentarians who are of Turkish or Kurdish Suryani backgrounds". (Kärre)

Some reservations towards Turkey and Turks are visible especially across elder generations. Comparably high awareness of the movie "Midnight Express" and a stronger tendency for national cultural distinction than distributed among younger generations explain this tendency.

> "Many Swedes still have, at least in my generation, have the perception of Turkey that film Midnight Express, it was devastating I think to the Turkish image. I've never seen a film provoke that kind of a lasting impression of a country. And that is going to take time for Turkey to wipe out that picture with the old generations in Europe". (Asp)

The young mindset in Sweden seems to show great appreciation of multicultural and intercultural developments and display comparable greater welcome towards Turkey.

> "Well, from the age differences, 18 to 65 or 80, I would say that young people would find it more reasonable to have Turkey in the EU [...]. And from 40 to up, they wouldn't...they would feel more nationalist and they can't see themselves as a neighbor with a big Muslim country as Turkey". (Achouri)

Tourism contributes without exception positively to Turkey's good nation brand image in Sweden, while neither export products nor investment opportunities reach a sufficient level of nation brand visibility in order to be of any effect.

In essence, we see a positive image of the nation brand Sweden due to general tolerant dispositions in the country, good travel experiences, successful domestic integration politics, long-term foreign policy strategies and sympathy in the light of the own accession history. An interesting rift seems to occur along generation borders.

8.2.6 Slovenia:

The nation brand Turkey has currently comparably a quite low relevance and awareness in Slovenia.

> "Turkey is not a big issue in Slovenia, it's not like the Balkans. Croatia, Bosnia, Serbia and because these are countries, we used to be one country, Turkey is like you know European Union is your priority and Turkey is there, somewhere in the back". (Petelinkar)

There are almost no (emotional) contact points to Turkey, and the religion issue, sometimes upheld in other EU European debates, does not qualify as a factor in Slovenia either.

Neither migration or trade nor tourism account for significant connections to Turkey and thus practically cannot influence Turkey's nation brand image. Developments in these dimensions are visible, but seem not weighty as of today. In the tourism domain, the exotic character was repeatedly mentioned; similar, the equation of Turkey and China for export products can be interpreted as expressing large distance and unfamiliarity.

Furthermore, religious arguments seem not to occupy much space in the Slovenian discourse. Images of Muslim religious practice might dominate some stereotypes, however it is doubted that they will have much relevance. Contact points with Bosnian Muslims, for example, reveal a rather good coexistence of religions. With the recent atheistic past of having been a socialist Yugoslavian republic religion had generally lost its relevance in the public domain.

> "Ich meine nicht, weil bei uns, gut, man nimmt Religion als eine sehr private Angelegenheit" [*I don't think so, because where I am from, religion is seen as a very private affair*]. (Grasseli)

This reading of religion in the public domain seems also helpful when approaching an explanation of the distinct Slovenian interpretation of Ottoman invasion history, which seems remarkably different from other EU countries. Although sites and memorabilia are still visible as in other countries, they are neither an emphasized part of the education canon nor connected to Turkey's accession issue in the public discourse. Religion does not provide reason for grief over loss of symbols of a former Christian identity in the far past. In addition, for example compared to Austria, the history of invasions has not developed a large-scale cultural myth (apart from some sayings and tales).

> "Vienna of course has a big history everybody knows about that, they are studying in the school about that everything. For us story of Turks is invaders but like coming in towns, run through burn some stuff burn churches, taking the money the food or children this is like sporadic sometimes, they never been there actually, but maybe because we are really not so deeply devoted people into Christianity yet, cause we are socialist country you know, it doesn't hurt us so much that they burned down some churches, partisans did the same maybe for us it's more it's not that painful memory historically... there is... my grandmother speaks lot about Turks sometimes but she is from Volvodina, that part of Serbia not far from, they are a lot under the influence of Turks". (Kovsca)

Slovenia seems to take on rather a neutral stance towards Turkey. The country is still well employed coping with the consequences of own recently acquired membership to the EU. From this situation also stems some solidarity towards Turkey's membership bid. The rather positive public opinion expressed in the Eurobarometer of 49% pro and 45% against Turkey's EU membership could be explained in this light:

> "Maybe because we just entered the European Union, it gave us the opportunity the benefit of the Union, they allowed us to enter to show us what we can do, so probably Slovenia is like other countries could have the same opportunity". (Petelinkar)

Media discourses also seem not to take place on Turkey, either, so, as indicated earlier, the nation brand Turkey just does not qualify for the public awareness.

> "MP: I still think that most of the Slovenians wouldn't really pay attention to Turkey in EU, it's not like the German. Because Slovenia is not that influential country and maybe just to form some public opinion, I never heard anybody talking about Turkey
> *JK: So it's not in the media either?*
> MP: Not really". (Petelinkar)

In sum we see Turkey's nation brand image in Slovenia as the result of a clearly low involvement with the object. The rather undecided public opinion could also be interpreted as indifference.

8.2.7 Turkey

The analysis of Turkey's self-image has – with regard to the data situation – is done in two steps. First, there are some insights about why the Turkish experts perceive Turkey like they did. Secondly, some indicators were collected to explain Turkey's nation brand perception abroad as seen from the Turkish perspective. The latter perspectives should lead us closer to the interpretation of the perception data generated

in the EU countries, while the first should find indicators for the quite positive Turkish self-image described earlier.

The own background and the extent of international mindedness influence the peoples' self-perception of Turkey.

> "Well it is of course, I consider myself also because of my profession that you know I was, I can think more from an international perspective and therefore perhaps a wider view of not only Turkey but of anything. And in that sense perhaps I'm not a regular nationalist type in this country. […] The more nationalistic you are the more you are against EU, that you will lose your sovereignty and independence and what not, so there is this correlation I suppose". (Sungar)

Furthermore the identity rifts and the nation's multitude, which have already troubled the task to describe Turkey's nation brand image for the foreign experts, also blur the self-perception of the country.

> "Turkey's image is chaos because we have so many, we do not have any focus in presenting, we have something from west, something from east, this and that in the streets, operational in the outside world, we have so many different people representing us, both the workers and the intellectuals. A politician in the past is massively different than the current politician. […] Whatever Turkey reflects is not well matched with each other. We have this and that and so many. We have historical baggage, we have all those geographical sites and everything. What will you put forward?" (Molu)

The informants hold sometimes a quite outspoken opinion on guest workers of Turkish descent in Europe. Their judgement sounds sometimes even harsher than those found in European stereotypes. The impressions of the guest workers are made mainly responsible for the bad perception of Turkey in the EU. In addition, some general fears based on (historical) encounters with the Muslim world are offered to explain negative images. These two dimensions, the historic Ottoman presence in Europe and the current presence by guest workers, clearly clash and it is interesting that they are oftentimes overlapping in the European image of Turkey and Turks:

> "They do not like Turks, they do not like Ottomans, but they are kind of strong and fighting with, they are strong soldiers and everything. Whereas in the modern images, Turks, workers create a perception that they are kind of downward, in Turkey we say icedonuk, introvert people. They were introvert people they cannot get used to new life conditions. They cannot open. They are not open-minded. They live as they were in their own villages." (Molu)

With regard to the outside perception, furthermore a lack in the ability to sell Turkey abroad is criticised. This PR deficit might also be partly causing what the experts stress as lacks of knowledge on the Europeans' side; but they especially complain of an absence of live-experiences with the multitude of facets of Turkey. Experiences of the richness of Turkish culture would lead to less negative European perceptions.

> "Some people are very aware of its vibrancy. And actually see all these Muslim elements, the fact that it's young, it's youthful, as a very positive thing. In some cases though this is seen as 40 million Anatolian peasants. Because awareness is not there. I think on the whole the question would be correct if you ask that to a person who came to Turkey. There is a big difference between someone who has been to Turkey, who has seen Istanbul, who's seen some parts of Turkey. And the person who's just watching Turkey from television in Germany." (Boyner)

Apart from tourism/travel, also products and investment opportunities could better contribute to Turkey's nation brand image; they are not perceived to their full potential at the moment. However, some domestic constraints, especially the low education of the workforce, also limit the Turkish performance.

> "On the other hand of course the negative side of that was the Turks in general have been subject to little education or if you look at population, the cross sections, like education shows everywhere. So here's the potential of young people which we bring up to be good citizens of Turkey, and the world, but then the education system needs a real reform effort." (Yücaoglu)

The political image of Turkey abroad is seen by the experts also to be the result of the leadership role model by EU politicians. For rifts between political and public, which are the overall interpretation if you hold the Eurobarometer (European Com-

mission, 2005b) data against the political action taken, different angles on issues are held responsible.

> "Political and public, they are different. Public is all about today and past. Political is all about today and future. So when you ask public something they've got all those historical and modern current images of Turkey and they see Turkey as a whole, as a very big sort of bite against their social security, against their welfare in Europe, against their own environment habitat, because they cannot keep it out and they'll be everywhere". (Molu)

This is why politicians do and should position themselves uncoupled from the public discourse in the eyes of some Turkish experts. They therefore criticize the fact that the issue of Turkey's EU membership is already blended with domestic affairs in the EU countries, which additionally contributes to Turkey's negative nation brand image.

Finally, interplays of media system and lobbying organisations against Turkey in EU-Europe are held responsible for a negative perception of Turkey's nation brand abroad.

> "They're institutional efforts to create negative image for Turkey. Just to give you an example, there is an Armenian organization in Brussels, just in Brussels, not other countries, which employs at least about 21 people they have a budget of 10 million dollars a year to defame Turkey. Period. So whatever this country does, it's not only bringing up information but you also have to fight the negative image distribution". (Yücaoglu)

8.3 Evaluation of antecedents of Turkey's nation brand image

For the cross-sectional analysis of common findings, again the guiding questions developed in the earlier theoretical part of this thesis should be employed. As indicated, some of them – e.g. some structural indicators about the country's individual

EU background or commercial relationships to Turkey – were covered in the sample design. Some more abstract constructs like values or religion and some summary constructs like involvement should be investigated for their explanatory value regarding Turkey's nation brand image content.

8.3.1 Nation's size, wealth, role in the EU

The size of the country was mainly mentioned in the small nations Netherlands and Slovenia. It was implied that power and influences are perceived as rather limited there. In such a sense, the size of a country might have some impact in the relevance a EU related issue can have in the public discourse of such a small EU member-state, in brand terms it influences the awareness question. It does not seem to have an impact on the image content developing within the national societies.

Wealth of a member-state seemed influential to the perception of the nation brand of Turkey. Especially in Spain the potential shift from a net receiver to a net payer within EU's finance system was brought up as a potential consequence of poorer nations entering newly to the EU, which would clearly leave its traces in the public attitude formation on Turkey. At the moment however, this factor was not visible already. On the other hand, fear of labor migration was well distributed as a component of the public discourse among rather rich nations like Germany or Sweden as well at the poorer end of the EU in Slovenia. Only UK sticks out where this seems not to pose a threat, potentially due to the still quite positive economic situation.

8.3.2 EU perspective

EU visions, usually split between intergovernmental and federal, and approximately expressed in the sample by the public acceptance of the EURO as common currency, proved quite important for the explanation of public attitude on Turkey across the different nations. UK and Sweden as prominent proponents of an intergovernmental EU and generally in favor of further enlargement also held a rather positive public nation brand image of Turkey. In Germany and Netherlands, probably by majority devoted to a deeper, federal EU, more negative perceptions of Turkey were collected. Both Spain and Slovenia are difficult to schematize within this system.

Very elucidative proved furthermore to look at the duration of the country's EU membership. A positive political image of Turkey in the accession context was repeatedly reasoned with the countries own, still quite present accession experiences. This issue was raised in Spain, Sweden and Slovenia, all of which joined the EU in the last 20 years; this stretch of time is obviously still present enough to consider. In all three countries, the idea of solidarity, of not begrudging a potential new member the same positive effects just experienced themselves, was found. With increasing membership duration, especially in the EU founding members Germany and Netherlands, this awareness might have disappeared and property preservation goals might prevail instead (Kramer).

8.3.3 Connection to Turkey

The geographic location of the nations within Europe and the relative proximity to Turkey so far did not suggest being influential for the nation brand image of Turkey. Neither did the research find something like a particular Southern or Mediterranean

solidarity e.g. between Spain or Turkey, nor were arguments elicited that the large distance of Sweden or UK or the colder Northern mentality lead to a particular distance to Turkey. Slovenia, as the most adjacent nation in the sample, probably has the greatest indifference and least profound knowledge structures on Turkey of the nations compared.

Without any doubt, the presence of immigrants from a Turkish descent largely influences Turkey's nation brand image in the EU nations and the related stereotyping. This factor was presented both in positive correlation assumptions, which would hold for the Netherlands and Germany with a large former guest worker community of Turkish descent influencing negative images, and in negative correlation, like in the UK or Slovenia where the absence of Turkish immigrants was explicitly mentioned as a factor for a rather positive or at least average nation brand image of Turkey.

It is interesting that for both large Turkish immigration countries in the sample (Germany and Netherlands) the danger of tourism producing not necessarily only positive images was articulated. This is clearly different from countries like the UK or Sweden, where tourism is regarded as the main positive image driver for Turkey. These findings hold for the sun&beach category. The more culturally focused Istanbul-tourism, as for example seen in Spain or Slovenia, has the potential to introduce different sides of Turkey, but would still comprise biased impressions by still showing only a fragment of Turkey.

Turkish experts blame a lack of representative live-experiences of Turkey by Europeans, which would provide valuable insights into the rich Turkish culture, to be a main source of negative Turkish image. In the light of the findings in EU countries,

sun&beach-centred tourism to Turkey however might turn out to be a too narrow experience in order to be influential for the general EU accession purposes. The Turkish experts in the sample seem not to fully penetrate these relationships at the moment. Tourism in general, although an important brand dimension of Turkey in terms of the overall nation brand image, seems to be a more complex bundle.

In their study on Turkey's tourism image, Sönmez/Sirakaya (2002) quote the WTO (1979: 3):

> "The tourist image is only one aspect of a country's general image. Even if there seems to be no link between them at first sight, the two are closely inter-related. Nobody is likely to visit a country for tourism if for one reason or another s/he dislikes it. Conversely, a tourist discovery may lead to a knowledge of other aspects, of an economic, political or cultural nature, of that country" (Sönmez/Sirakaya, 2002: 188).

The phenomenon that tourism messages can not overpower but instead rather confirm existing psychological and cognitive structures pre-existent in the minds of the travellers especially from countries with large immigrant groups from Turkey like Netherlands and Germany was also reflected by Mastnak (2000):

> "People generally prefer meeting what they expect within a foreign culture to seeking out what is novel about it. Prejudices and stereotypes serve as a rigid frame of reference for the interpretation of situations. Thus interpersonal contact may be experienced as a reinforcement of stereotype images than as a challenge of true communication" (Mastnak, 2000: 253).

Similarly O'Shaughnessy/O'Shaughnessy (2000: 59) observe the existence of dominant images that are able to crowd out all other meanings.

History of the Ottoman invasion of Europe provides other illuminating aspects. Some informants suggested history to influence Turkey's nation brand image; however, it seems difficult to generate a clear-cut picture. Some discourses seem still to prevail in Central Europe (it was mentioned for Austria, Germany, Netherlands, Italy and

Slovenia in the interviews), but the issue is weighted differently. In Austria it is still a dominant issue (reported by Sungar and Molu, also Kritzinger/Steinbauer, 2005) and in the Netherlands it has been taught at school to the elder generations. In Slovenia, however, Ottoman invasions, although presumably similarly firmly set in the nation's mindset, are regarded as history with no connection to today. A number of memorials are still visible, but the argument does not make it to the current public discourse on Turkey in the political context.

Somehow mixing tourism, geography and history, the discussion of how much exoticism is appreciated enters the picture. UK, Spain and Slovenia explicitly mention the attraction of exoticism, while very different in Germany the fear of the "Otherness" is repeatedly articulated. As we will analyze more deeply when discussing brand management implications, there seems somehow a dilemma between the different brand dimensions. While exoticism on one side partly qualifies as distinct brand dimension for tourism, it might on the other side deter Europeans in their fear of difference and otherness in political or social dimensions.

Trade involvement with Turkey can clearly not qualify as a vehicle of nation brand image at the moment. The factors like export-products or attraction of capital are largely unfamiliar among EU-Europe's citizens. The emerging or stabilizing Turkish economy and the resulting investment opportunities seem generally to take place in insider discourses, but have not reached the broad publics as an image facet of Turkey.

8.3.4 Stereotypes on Turkey

The very strong and persisting stereotypes on Turkey and Turks are interesting qualitative indicators of connections to Turkey. They display quite a notable variation throughout Europe with individual nuances leading to different judgements.

- Prevailing stereotypes among the average Dutch population mainly circle around the exclusion of the West, standing for "poor", "not civilized" or "backward".

- Dominant German stereotypes paint an old, backward picture of the Turks, who are unfriendly, somewhat dilapidated and isolated, at the same time sly and insidious.

- Common stereotypes in the British population see backwardness rather problematic in economic terms than in cultural terms. In that sense poverty and unreliability are held as negative stereotypes of Turkey, while only little reservations based on cultural or religious aspects can be observed.

- In Spain, widespread stereotypes include a notion of Arabic and exotic, equal to distant and strange, but not in a negative sense. Stereotypes are not unanimous, though; since there is no clear picture of Turkey in Spain.

- Stereotypes among the Swedish population, as reported by the informants, seem to depend on the age strata. Quite conservative and negative reservations are largely spread especially among the older population. The younger strata of Sweden's population draw a less negative picture of Turkey, however key visuals like headscarf or "noisy, lazy people" prevail. In general though, it can be said that the preoccupation with Turkey in the Swedish population is rather low. The issue has no particular significant relevance in public discourses.

- Some negative stereotypes visible in Slovenia relate to poverty, dishonesty and slow conduct of life. Some historic roots have left traces in the language in the form of proverbs, but they are not necessarily disadvantageous. Also, the long Ottoman presence in Balkans left behind some projections from Turks to Balkan people; people from the Balkan are suspected to be rather slow because the Turks told them to be so. As in Sweden and Spain, Turkey has quite a low profile in Slovenia.

- The Turkish experts identify strong, prestigious and heroic views of Turkey with little self-criticism as the dominant stereotypes of their own country held by mainstream fellow-countrymen. But they also see many lines of conflict in Turkey's society fighting for a Turkish identity: not only do multiple identities clash with regard to ethnic belonging, but polarisations like traditional vs. modern, or gender- and generations-questions put fractions of the Turkish society into conflict with each other.

The stereotypes I collected especially in the immigrant countries are clearly in line with the literature. The impact on the general image seems immense:

> "Consequently, the image of the Turk that lurks in the subconscious of European public opinion, teachers, social workers, health professionals, and politicians is but too classic. At best it is one of sordid reality; it often verges on (deprecating) caricature. The Turkish male traits his North African counterpart when it comes to integration. He is thus backward and more often 'fundamentalist', violent, uninterested in his children's educations other than religious instruction, exploits social benefits, moonlights, and has close ties with 'Mafia networks'. He retreats readily into his ghetto and deliberately refuses contact with the society that was so kind as to take him in. The portrait painted of the Turkish female is no better: She is illiterate, blindly submissive to her parents or her husband's family, must cover her head under the assumed pressure of her entourage, is the victim of arranged marriages, is the victim of family violence assumed to be the rule, and is unable to take control of her own fate. She thus must be helped to 'rise up against the patriarchal domination to which she is the subject'" (Manco, 2000: 29).

Without any doubt these stereotypes play an important role in explaining the overall negative Turkish nation brand image in the political contexts. As argued in the theoretical section, they enter images as very influential collectively negotiated knowledge structures.

A category so far overseen in the framework, but closely connected to stereotypes, are the cultural practises related to Turkey in EU-European societies. In almost every nation in the sample for example typical collocations or proverbs in the language related to Turkey were found. Partly they express historical relationships (like e.g. "Mamma mia, the Turks are coming" in Italian), partly they reveal cultural entities (like the children song "C-A-F-F-E-E" in Germany warning not to drink too much coffee, since the Turk drink is not good for children). Awareness of these might not necessarily explain individual dispositions towards Turkey, but indicate the cultural context of the stereotypes.

The literature points out that the European opinion formation on Turkey and especially the genesis of these persisting stereotypes does not necessarily reveal personal direct experiences with immigrants in the European nations, but is equally and notably mediated through public images. "Europeans also discover Turks who live near them indirectly, through the prism of international current events. [...] The way they are covered by European journalists is deliberately alarmist, sometimes simplistic, and not always impartial" (Manco, 2000: 29). The role of media in general was also critically mentioned by my informants and needs to be analyzed in more detail.

8.3.5 Media Information

Especially in the cultural context media information on Turkey seems quite influential. The movie "Midnight Express" from the 1970s e.g., of which it was reported earlier to have devastated Turkey's image in the United States for a long while, had also left its impact in the UK and Sweden as English-speaking or closely connected countries to the English-speaking world. Interestingly though the movie was not mentioned in any other country except these two. In general, media coverage of Turkey was explicitly found to be significantly influential in the public discourses in Germany, the Netherlands, Sweden and UK. Instead of necessarily transporting the strategy provided by political leaders, the media mostly well-resemble and nurture the main dividing lines between strata, generations or political convictions within the respective societies on the issue of Turkey's nation brand image and the EU accession. Without doubt the media play a key role in impacting Turkey's nation brand image.

8.3.6 Turkey's Communication Activities

Turkey's own communication activities have only been mentioned in connection with tourism advertising in Spain and the UK. Other purposefully disseminated messages like advertising or directed PR activities from Turkey in the EU context have not gotten through to such an extent that they would qualify as important explanations. There are however numerous complaints about poor PR by Turkey or disadvantageous media performance by Turkish politicians in general. So the 'not paid news content' about Turkey seems to have a much higher impact than the paid activities. It might be promising to furthermore differentiate the different types of media messages in favor or not in favor of Turkey in future research projects.

8.3.7 Religion

Rather challenging is the interpretation of religion. No reason was found to explain different perceptions of the nation brand Turkey based on dominant protestant or catholic Christian religious orientiation. Religion in general does not seem to make up a serious argument. However, even without any deep-rooted religiousness, the cultural 'moodboard' connected for example to a Christian Europe of tolerance etc. is largely appreciated. Potentially religion discourses only serve as a metaphor for culture in order to ward off strange behaviors; the entity itself has lost meaning and its original reference.

It seems not the religion itself of the EU country that influences Turkey's nation brand perception. So, the talk about a Christian club and fears of the Muslim world seem to not necessarily hold for Turkey's perception and might be shadow boxing. It seems to be another rift that becomes visible in the Turkey issue. Without a doubt, religious impact and practices are declining in Europe. So, at the end it is not the kind, but the degree of exercise related to religion that influences the perception:

> "In broad terms, Europe is becoming a post religious continent. In any case convictions, religion are very private affair. Whereas Turkey is a very religious country. So the difference is not only being Muslim against Christian but a very religious, fervently religious country vis-à-vis a post-religious continent." (De la Pena)

It is moreover the extent of the own religious practises than the religion itself seems that seems to provide explanations for the nation brand image of another country.

8.3.8 Values/Beliefs

Yet, some appreciation for an appropriate cultural behavior shaped by the Christian religion might survive. It was mentioned e.g. that it would be important for Turkey to attach itself to the value of tolerance, which was suggested to be of Christian origin.

In that sense, religion cannot be isolated as a specific cultural practise anymore, but should rather be interpreted as part of a more general value or belief system prevailing in European countries.

Another interesting value-related question appeared regarding the polarity of otherness vs. similarity. While for some purposes otherness transported positive connotations (when referred to exoticism), otherness was mostly associated to create fear. Similarity to European countries would be an important value-related characteristic of Turkey to impact positive perceptions. To follow more closely on appreciation vs. rejection of otherness could provide interesting insights.

8.3.9 Turkey's national identity

Turkey's fierce struggles for identity between Orient and Occident, which were oftentimes reflected in my interviews to be blurring a clear-cut image of Turkey, are also present in the literature: "Turkish history constitutes one of the most worthwhile to study the experiment of coping with the problem of living in a "West" dominated world as a "non Westener" (Tezel, 2005: 8). This struggle continues to the very day: "They [the Turks] want to be like, to follow the model of, to become the Other" (Ger/Askegaard/Christensen, 1999: 168).

Ironically, despite all historical Turkish efforts to westernize, in most Western European discourses exactly the argument of Otherness persists when judging Turks. In such a sense, Turkey's nation brand has yet not managed to become Western enough, if this would still be the goal. The nation brand does not display the values of being Western.

In general, Turkey's identity conflicts seem not to be broadly received in Europe at the moment; however they are realized by the knowledgeable experts and identified to hinder a clear-cut image of the nation brand Turkey on their sides. It can be assumed that increasing brand knowledge on Turkey will lead to an increasing awareness of these conflicts; Turkey's brand perception in EU is endangered to potentially move from "bad" to "blurred" with increasing involvement with Turkey's issues. The awareness of Turkey's identity conflicts might make up an interesting indicator of brand knowledge.

8.3.10 Familiarity/Knowledge of Turkey

In her quantitative explorative study on conditions of Turkey's overall nation image in 1991, Ger finds tourism (sun&beach) impressions, economic aspects and issues related to political repressions or human rights as dominant free associations of Turkey (Ger, 1991: 394). She furthermore detects positive impacts of both knowledge and personal travel experiences on the attitudes developed towards Turkey (Ger, 1991: 396). My qualitative explorative study in the context of the EU accession assumed also this relationship and found some evidence mainly for tourism, however also indicated that the positive relationships of knowledge/familiarity and perception do not necessarily need to hold for political images.

Without doubt, familiarity with the nation brand Turkey partly explains the overall image of the nation and serves as an important criterion. All experts, by definition more familiar with Turkey, distanced themselves clearly from the mainstream discourses in their home countries, of which it can be assumed that they are conducted on a much lower level of particular knowledge. The fact that almost all experts held

rather favorable images is the most obvious indicator that familiarity and knowledge must be regarded as very influential for a nation brand image. However it is important to take a closer look at the knowledge and familiarity structures.

Knowledge structures like e.g. tourism experiences can positively influence an image if they don't collide with other dimensions of a nation brand that might even be more persistent and present. Both for the Netherlands and Germany, generally positive tourism experiences are not able to substantially contribute to Turkey's image in the political context. It seems as if they can't get through the dense layer of existing stereotypes. Different in UK and Sweden, where no deeply rooted prejudices seem to exist and nation brand images can contribute to the overall perception.

Proximity and familiarity lead to a mixed picture: Spain and UK both are in not in close negative contact with the Muslim and/or Arab world, which seems to positively influence perception of Turkey. Germany and Netherlands, however, are in closed negative contact with Turkish immigrants, which leads to a quite negative position towards Turkey. Slovenia has no contact, which leads to a rather indifferent position. So familiarity will need to be carefully differentiated for the case of Turkey's EU accession depending on the circumstances.

8.3.11 Involvement/Commitment

Involvement as an umbrella construct for familiarity, knowledge, interactions etc. related to the nation brand Turkey can not hold as a clear-cut explanation. Spain and Slovenia resemble the cases of quite low-involved societies with Turkey's matters. In one case the image turns out to be quite positive, in the other case it is average. In the

sample, UK and Sweden stand for average involvement cases. The issue of Turkey's EU accession itself has for different reasons not a high priority, yet ties to Turkey are quite visible. Despite these structural similarities we find good, average and bad overall nation brand images of Turkey in the findings. Germany and Netherlands, at last, seem to represent the case of a highly involved receiver. The image of Turkey's nation brand there is rather low.

Of course the specific role of Turkey's immigrants has to be underlined to illustrate these relationships. Turkish migration seemed a very strong explanation for the turn-out of Turkey's image abroad. However, not necessarily the amount, but especially the perception of status and socio-economic situation of the immigrants seem to shape the picture and should be differentiated. The case of the Netherlands showed that this perception is moreover relative to the perception of other immigration groups.

8.4 Consequences/Behaviors

Nation brand researcher Simon Anholt's conclusion for the overall brand image of Turkey reads:

> "Turkey […] suffers from an image which has been forged during an earlier and very different political era, and which now constantly obstructs its political, economic, cultural and social aspirations. In many ways, Turkey's brand image today in the West is in the same shape as if Atatürk had never lived" (Anholt, 2005d: 3).

Although in the light of my findings Anholt largely overlooks the great impact of migrants of Turkish descent across Europe, the influence of past' events on Turkey's

image has also become clearly visible in the previous analysis. Anholt continues to forecast that Turkey's "weak international brand image is likely to play a more fundamental role in questions of international relations and regional integration than many people imagine" (Anholt, 2005d: 3). We shall see in the following how the manifest formation of opinion and voting intention on the individual level in the context of Turkey's EU accession might be influenced by the nation brand image.

The interpretation of the findings is slightly challenging. It is mainly difficult to determine manifest action or political behavior as the outcome of perceptions and stereotypes.

8.4.1 Voting intention

Referenda are not seen as realistic, or they don't make up a relevant scenario at the moment because they still seem far away. Too many factors might influence the question whether there will be referenda on Turkey at all, and then, in the second step, what exactly these referenda would measure where.

Accordingly, the attempt to have informants prognosticate potential referenda outcomes on Turkey in the sampled EU nations did not produce a clear picture. For Spain the respective experts agreed on a clear yes and for Germany and the Netherlands a clear no was generated. For all other cases, however, the experts had either deviant outlooks or failed to give a forecast, the latter partly also because they refused the entire scenario as not realistic or feasible.

In general referenda are judged quite negatively in the context of an EU accession decision; this finding holds for all nations in the sample and all backgrounds of the experts. Largely still impressed by the negative outcome of the referenda on the EU constitution in France and Netherlands in May 2005, almost all experts agree that this instrument will not qualify as a responsible way to treat Turkey's membership accession. Voting decisions in referenda are blamed to be low-involved (Stauss) and dominated by emotions, which overshadow rationales (Leoprechting); referenda seem the opposite of rational decision making in a high-involvement situation. Referenda are not linked to reality (Schlötzer) and for the case of Turkey they would produce substantial rifts between the countries (Polenz).

> "I'm not a great supporter of referendums because I think people often vote for issues that have nothing to do with the question they are being asked. I think the French and the Dutch votes last year were heavily influenced by the economic and the general political atmosphere in France and the Netherlands at the time. I don't think so many people who had voted had read the draft constitution. And they had conflicting idea about what it actually contained. So in the UK equally if British are asked to vote a referendum on Turkey's membership I think inevitably people would vote on the issues that have nothing to do with Turkey. If for example it coincide with a period of racial tension, if there have been some unpleasant incident, some terrorist bomber like we saw last summer, and feelings with the Muslims become more negative then I think there would be a strong risk that people might vote against because they think Turkey Muslim, yes, Turks terrorist, no we mustn't let them in. And I think the turnout would be low as well, as we inevitably not a very good reflection of what the nation thought, if it thought anything at all, I mean. So I think it is application of responsibility by the politicians actually. That's why we elect governments, to decide these things for us. And I think when you hold a referendum then you are hoping somebody else does it for you so I hope the British government doesn't hold a referendum because I simply don't think people will necessarily give an accurate reflection of what they really think about Turkey." (Jones)

Also the Turkish experts spoke out clearly against referenda. Saying no in referenda is always easier than saying yes, because a no means no change (Ural), and compared to previous accession practises referenda were regarded as unfair, because

there were none before (Arikan). Also, as indicated by Jones above, they can easily

be instrumentalized for domestic affairs of the EU nation not paying any respect to

the factual reality (Arikan). Negative public opinion could also be used as stalling

tactics towards Turkey (Kramer).

Because of these qualms, it is occasionally doubted that there will be referenda at all

in Europe on Turkey's EU accession (Kramer), or at least explicitly ruled out for

some specific countries like Sweden (Kärre) or Slovenia (Grasseli).

Therefore, referenda as measures of output of Turkey's nation brand image in politi-

cal context currently don't seem to provide a decent case for analysis.

But, more than just for referenda the issue of Turkey qualifies obviously significant

for purposes of domestic politics in general:

> "More and more it's becoming material for local politics in Germany, in
> France, in Austria, and so all of a sudden European politicians started to use
> this image of Turkey created rightly or wrongly in some cases. As a means to
> get votes from their people. I don't like Turks or I don't want Turks in some
> countries can get about 5-10 % of votes." (Yücaoglu)

Especially with high unemployment or other negative economic developments topics

like Turkey's EU accession can bring along some momentum for election campaigns

(Stauss). On the other side might a comparably high level of political correctness in

the media discourses on politics especially in Europe's elder democracies like Ger-

many be in the way of a clear and explicit theming of Turkey in regional or national

elections. While the Turkish experts repeatedly articulate the fear of Turkey being an

ongoing side-issue in national elections, most experts from Europe don't see the

topic relevant enough for a permanent campaign. Regular election situations in the

future 10 years in EU member-states therefore neither qualify as a good indicator of political behavior nor as a function of Turkey's nation brand image.

8.4.2 Political actions and image

In another main trace of argumentation, many experts mention facts speaking against negative image. Turkey's positive reform process might eventually evaporate public resistance (Asp) and hence counteract images. Turkey must just keep up its positive path and the rest will follow.

Interestingly, in these discourses there is a great amount of political rationality assumed for the consumer of politics, as if realities can fully do away with images. The classic opposition of image and reality/facts is reactivated, but even stronger. Images of Turkey in the context of the discussion of consequences are not seen as amplified realities, but as oppositions to reality.

It is repeatedly underlined that Europe and Turkey will both look a lot different in 10 years. Kramer argues that images of political entities like nations tend to only very slowly change; eventually facts change much quicker than perceptions.

All these arguments don't seem deeply reflected in the context of current theory of political marketing. In a way the informants at this point advocate an idealization of political conduct as a purely rational discourse, which seems somewhat odd in the light of evolving political marketing practises we discussed before.

More realistic seems to view image in interplay with political action. A long accession process will provide more knowledge on Turkey and make Turkey more familiar to Europe (Asp). The understanding of image as a brand knowledge structure is supported here. Success stories of other new member states might produce new con-

fidence about EU enlargement in general. Positive images attached to Turkey in time might gain strength when for example new contenders like Ukraine enter the picture. Also political action is the result of Turkey's nation brand image. The negative perception provides additional motivation to attack substantial political changes. At the end of successful political processes in Turkey and EU aiming at a full membership, there might even be a point at which Turkey might not need the goodwill of EU nations anymore. A good image might therefore not become an ultimate aim, but prove its importance rather mainly during the process:

> "But my point was that if Turkey reaches to a point, closes all the chapters and accepted and then one referendum it's rejected, I don't think that this will create too much problems because this would mean that we have reached to the level of perhaps Norway or Switzerland, where these countries, you know they are not keen on becoming a member. So on one hand this is vitally important, not for the full membership at the end, but through the process when we will be facing lots of obstacles. If we can manage to have a positive image during the process in those difficult countries, in quotations, then we might have less problems during the process". (Sungar)

8.4.3 Favorability of Turkey's EU accession

In a general trend, the distribution of public opinion as measured in the Eurobarometer studies is in line with my findings. The interplay of this opinion data and my findings about perceptions, attitudes and collective discourses on Turkey reveals however some unexpected details.

The dominant negative public opinion in Germany was well explained by the negative image Turkey has there; especially the immigration situation combined with some peculiarities related to the German character turned out to elucidate Turkey's bad perception. In addition it was indicated that the fact of 4,5 million German tourists to Turkey cannot counterbalance the negative impression.

Also the rather positive opinion on Turkey's EU membership in Spain, Sweden and Slovenia was affirmed in my study; in all three countries a rather positive image of

216

Turkey was found. Surprisingly though no initially presumed categories like religion or distance vs. proximity, which are occasionally present in public discourses, seem to give reason for this favourability, but rather the absence of negative experiences paired with recent positive EU accession experiences.

The cases of Netherlands and UK require some special attention. Public opinion of Turkey's EU accession in the Netherlands turns out slightly more positive than it could have been anticipated in the light of my findings. Although in general the opinion about Turkey's EU membership is still negative, in both categories of favourability and nonacquiescence in the Eurobarometer data (European Commission, 2005b) there is a 20% gap compared to Germany, although for both countries similar conditions for the important factor immigration with Turkish descent hold. The interviews showed a slight tendency in Dutch society to differentiate between different groups of Muslim immigrants especially in the aftermath of religious clashes in the recent past with an improving perception of Turks vis à vis e.g. Moroccans. Possibly this trend was revealed in the expression of public opinion in fall 2005.

UK's public opinion of Turkey is not as enthusiastic as one could expect from my findings. Clearly Turkey does not have a negative image there. However, the Eurobarometer data (2005b), which had been collected in October 2005, shows 42% against Turkey's EU membership. It can be assumed that this expression of opinion was also still largely impacted by the Terrorist bombings in London during summer 2005. Especially with earlier public opinion data (European Commission, 2005c, Altinbasak Ebrem, 2004) being more positive on Turkey, this temporal bias might reasonably be assumed to explain this slight deviation, underlining the volatility of opinion pointed out earlier.

8.4.4 Impact on public opinion and political behavior

In qualitative research it is the full contextual interpretation of the data that leads to interesting findings (Coffey/Atkinson, 1996). For the case of Turkey's EU accession, the expressed indignation by almost every informant about potential referenda, and the line of their reasoning on the importance of factual improvements in opposition to mere images as shown above, serves as a very good indicator of how important images in fact have become for the political marketing in general and for the case of Turkey's nation brand in particular.

Clearly, all informants largely welcomed the scenario of a communication and public diplomacy campaign disseminating positive messages on Turkey. There can be no doubt that the informants have some consciousness of the relevance of Turkey's nation brand image for the future conduct of EU accession process. We will discuss some of these managerial implications later.

It seems therefore clear that Turkey's nation brand image will be influential and full of consequences in the EU accession process, during which political actions cannot be seen independent of underlying images. Kramer points out that no government can – in the long run – rule against the majority will in the population. So, Turkey's image will need to undergo changes eventually and a clearer picture of the nation brand needs to be perceived until the time has come to decide on Turkey's accession.

The difficulty of finding an expression of political behavior, which could be adequately operationalized for the outcomes/consequences of the Turkish image, was mentioned before. Public opinion has been criticized as a weak snapshot and not a

substantial psychological state throughout this thesis. Regarding public opinion expressions on the degree of appreciation of Turkey's EU membership, for which a good amount of data is at hand with Eurobarometer (2005a, b) and others, Polenz, Kramer and Yücaoglu all point out how difficult an appropriate measurement of a loose construct like opinion will be[62].

8.5 Reflection of framework and study design

Within the pillar of antecedents of Turkey's nation brand image, the structural characteristic of the respective EU country like wealth, size, and duration of EU membership had some interesting implications. Also the general vision towards the EU provided some explanatory value. The status of a nation within the international political system EU will probably impact the perception of potential new members. Extent of religious practises turned out more interesting than the religion itself. For the media information, the differentiation of 'paid' and 'unpaid' content seems to provide insights. Besides some structural criteria, the stereotypes and also the cultural practises related to Turkey qualified as helpful indicators to explain Turkey's nation brand image content. Value-systems especially with regard to their treatment of otherness were found to be of notable impact. Finally, within the complex construct of familiarity and knowledge, particularly the distinction of familiarity with Turkish immigrants, Turkey itself and with the Muslim world in general turned out to be meaningful subcategories for any further analysis.

---

[62] They show, for example, that already omitting or adding the phrase „if Turkey meets all EU criteria" when asking if or not Turkey should become a member of the EU, will have a crucial impact on the outcome.

To collect a decent measure of image content, the different dimensions like tourism, exports form Turkey etc. turned out to be an appropriate spectrum for the analysis of Turkey's nation brand image content. The fact that Turkey seems currently not to score well especially in some economy-related issues makes the perception of "made in Turkey" or of investment opportunities interesting to watch parallel to expected continuing improvement of the overall economic performance. A dominant finding was that Turkey's nation brand's image is largely influenced by the perception of its people; it is therefore suggested to isolate this brand image dimension. The cultural dimension and the religious dimension should also be separated for the case of the secular, dominant Muslim country entering the EU, and also to better isolate the apparently decisive people factor.

Having potential referenda voting behavior depicting possible conative structures within Turkey's nation brand image turned out as a difficult approach. This scenario is much too uncertain, too complicated and too distant in time to be reasonably applied. It seems as if the flashlight opinion on Turkey's membership would need to suffice as an indicator of behavior. However it is suggested to differentiate the conditional case ['if Turkey has successfully negotiated the Aquis Communitaire'] from a general mood about Turkey's membership. By this, the suggested interplay between factual developments and images, and between the affective and cognitive structures of Turkey's nation brand image with regard to their conative implications could be more closely observed.

These reflections lead to the following revision of the framework developed before.
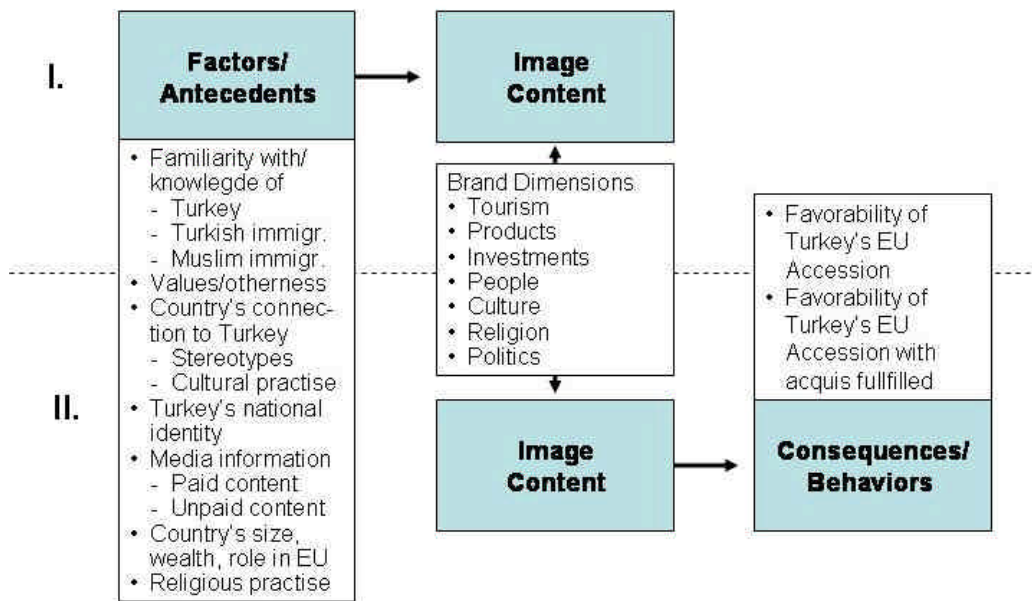
Figure 8-9: Revised framework of Turkey's nation brand image in EU contexts

It turned out that the sample included more EU nations that favor Turkey's accession than those that oppose in terms of the Eurobarometer opinion data[63]; yet this was "pure random" and not considered during sampling. From the author's point of view this fact seems not to harm to the findings. Clearly a majority in the EU holds a negative image of Turkey, and therefore the sample is biased in this regard. However, especially with respect to managerial issues to be discussed later, this bias might not even be disadvantageous. With Germany and the Netherlands two solid cases of rather negative public opinion were present in the study and provided rich explanations.

Looking back at the conduct of the interviews, the topic guide of the study seemed too restrictive and excessively structured in certain areas. The investigation of the different dimensions of the image content, for example, was mostly directed. An exploration of additional contents did not occur. A couple of other previous studies,

---

[63] Compare to 5.2.6

especially the Nation Brand Index work (Anholt/NBI 2005 a, b, c, d) and the study of Altinbasak-Ebrem (2004) applied a similar framework supposedly successfully. However, a chance was wasted to more deeply explore the content dimensions of a nation brand image as far as they are meaningful in a political context.

Sampling experts turned out to be a two-edged sword. Their expertise was mostly quite valuable; however the levels of depth, partly correlated to the time they could spare for the interviewes, were quite deviant. Interviewing political experts from the embassies might have not always been a good decision. As touched upon earlier, their universally comparably more positive outlook on Turkey was noticeable: they might have a non-negligible bias due to their function serving in a way both home and host country. Maybe interviewing e.g. members of the national parliament with special knowledge on Turkey, but without diplomatic constraints could have served the purposes better.

Of all informants, political or marketing consultants and journalists were the most impressive sources. It might be their professional routine to operate in interviews or a special method to process and reflect knowledge that qualified them as most insight-ful sources.

8.6 Connections between nation brand image and general brand image models

This thesis was rooted in different research traditions on brands and brand images. As these theory traits were taken to the political domain to be applied as a context, looking at the findings of the applications some transfers back to the general level of brand models seem tempting. Both for the status of brands as theoretical entities and for instrumental implications for brand communications some connections can be made in the light of the cultural branding theory developed by Douglas Holt (2004), which was introduced earlier as an interesting current theoretical folio for this research contexts.

8.6.1 Nation brands and cultural branding

The analysis of the case model of Turkey has shown how productive stereotypes and the underlying collective negotiation of Turkey's nation brand were for the actual image. Current mainstream managerial image models accounting for individuals associations and attributions would fall short covering these aspects and fail to provide substantial explanatory power for Turkey's rejection across Europe. For nation brands it was shown how discursive formations in the social background like cultural roots, stereotypes or general nomological networks were highly influential.

At present there seem to be many indications that similar processes also hold for other comparably complex entities in the marketplace. Increasing awareness for the social role of companies, often discussed with the label corporate social responsibility, indicates the growing embedding of corporate brands in societal networks. Consequently also at the level of corporate brands a broader managerial approach as well

223

as a more complex theoretical model accounting for the cultural role of these entities – as suggested by Holt (2004) – can be expected.

Turkey served as a very interesting extreme case of nation brand image, where – as claimed theoretically – the division line of inside and outside of a brand indeed turned out to be helpless. Turkey's nation brand identity, the negotiation of 'Turkish-ness' within Turkey's society and between Turks in Turkey and migrant Turks abroad, shape how Turkey's nation brand image is perceived. In Holt's definition a brand is seen as a performer of an identity myth (Holt, 2004: 14), reconciling internal and external approaches to brands: "Identity myths are usually set in populist worlds: places separated not only from everyday life but also from the realms of commerce and elite control" (Holt, 2004: 9). Insiders in the cultural context of a brand are the source material in the populist world, and it does not matter for this model if these insiders are on the payroll of a company or not. For the case of Turkey most hetero-geneous groups would qualify as source material for the nation brand's myth – Turks in Turkey, Turks outside of Turkey and also knowledgeable foreigners about Turkey serving as messengers to their fellow country men.
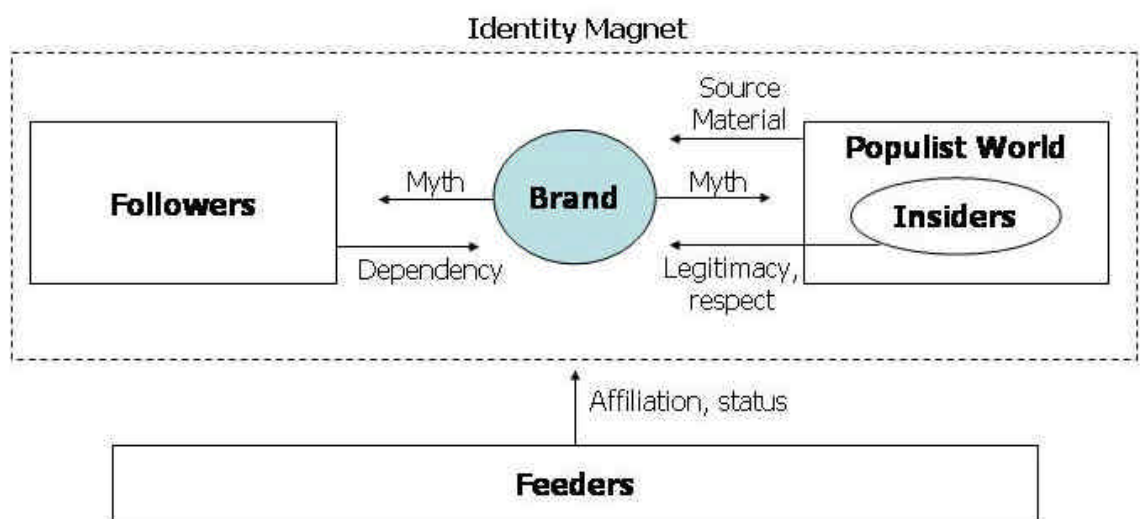

Figure 7-10: Social Network of Brands (Holt, 2004: 140)

It can be assumed that similar for complex corporate brands most different types of "insiders" placed within and outside the organizational spectrum of the corporation generate the source material for a brand's myth serving to followers and feeders on the outer layers of brands.

Especially in Germany or the Netherlands it became clear that Turkey's image is largely shaped outside the sphere of control of the nation brand Turkey. Brand messages presumably within the Turkish sphere of influence such as products or tourism have either only little impact on the attitude formation or lead to a quite biased picture. It is however mainly the Turks in Europe shaping the image of Turkey in the EU nations. The nation brand of Turkey in these cases definitely better represents the assumption of a culturally shaped entity than the model of an organisation owning a set of associations in a firm brand DNA – to again apply the distinction made by Holt (2004: 14).

The informant Kramer kept calling the blend of Turkey's impressions in European publics' minds "subcutaneous", and by this referred to an entity which is deeply culturally rooted – not explicitly present in the conscious mind, but in a way genetically predisposed and part of a cultural code. Turkey as a nation brand, whether actively or not actively, qualifies as an identity brand in the broader sense of Holt's concept of brands "that have spun such compelling myths that they have become cultural icons" (Holt, 2004: 5). Successful (political) communication activates and applies these deeply rooted cultural values trying to keep Turkey out of EU. Unfortunately for Turkey such a "cultural" argumentation is currently mainly applied by conservative

streams in the EU opposing Turkey's membership referring to historical prejudices or religious fears.

8.6.2 Nation brand communication

The status of Turkey's nation brand as a socially negotiated network of meanings suggests that it is especially the collective discourses that produce brand knowledge on Turkey. Therefore the role of "people to people"-communication, as the informant Ural put it, will be crucial. This approach would be largely backed by the finding that the "people factor" was isolated as the most decisive nation brand dimension of Turkey.

Holt's model of the social networks around brands suggests that there exist a hierarchy of brand involvement descending from insiders over followers to feeders (Holt, 2004: 140). Of special importance is the alignment of insiders with the brand for the purpose of successful brand communication. Insiders are nodal points in the communicative network of a brand. For Turkey to initiate interaction between different groups of audiences initiated by the insiders seems quite promising. This also implies the necessity to well connect to the Turks living abroad. Maintaining a good connection to these insiders might be a key in the 'people-to-people' communication task.

Again, a link to the commercial realm seems permissible. The importance of "word-of-mouth" has been detected by the marketing industry in the past 10 years and popular concepts like BUZZ, below-the-radar marketing or viral marketing flow around. Holt (2004: 35) criticizes these approaches in that they mostly focus on the fact that brands are talked about at all, and tend to ignore the quality, the contents of

the myths activated in these brand interactions. From the findings of my research this criticism needs to be emphasized. The negative, self-feeding rumour about Turkey clearly qualifies for a nice viral project in the commercial world, but also indubitably does Turkey massive harm. Socially held and negotiated meanings of brands would be productive for the Turkey's nation brand's perception only if they lead to a positive discourse. In the present form as roaming and self-feeding negative stereotypes they are detrimental.

CHAPTER 9

IMPLICATIONS OF THE FINDINGS FOR TURKEY'S NATION BRAND IMAGE

On the periphery of my research, some interesting findings hint at managerial implications of Turkey's nation brand image; they seem relevant with regard to the concrete challenges related to the conduct of nation brand management in political contexts awaiting Turkey in the following years, especially with regard to the public diplomacy process just starting in Turkey.

9.1 Managerial challenges for Turkey's nation brand image

As mentioned before (Thompson, 2004b; Dogan, 2005a), Turkey's EU accession is also at last a major communication and PR task. The most pressing aspects found in the interviews should be summarized. Turkey faces also a couple of brand positioning dilemmas. Finally, the actual management process of the complex entity of Turkey's nation brand should be addressed.

9.1.1 Selling Turkey's politics

Turkey's PR deficit is looked at from different angles. Both Boyner and Sungar concede that Turkey's ability to sell itself has never been outstandingly good: "That is why firstly we are a nation who really doesn't know too much about public relations. And still there is gap in that regard" (Sungar). This blame is directed to the entire people: "I mean when you look at the Turkish culture, it's not just this government. When you look at our republic's history we always have a problem of expressing ourselves. Or putting out the correct picture" (Boyner).

First of all, this refers to mere quantity and the fact that Turkey should take place more often with positive news and, probably even more importantly, less often with negative news.

> "The first and by far the most important thing is avoiding negative headlines, don't put your most famous novelist on trial. Don't put your top journalists in court. Relax. These people are not threatening the existence of Turkey. Turkey's a lot stronger than that. Have confidence in your own country and culture. Change these laws, get rid of 301. Because in a way the less we hear about Turkey in the news the better for Turkey's image." (Jones)

Recalling the many negative image issues debated in the media across Europe listed in chapter 6, this rather simple advice seems convincing.

But, of at least equal importance seems the quality of conduct: how are Turkish politics sold abroad? These style-related aspects of brand communication are sources of nation images for Turkey and currently transport negative characteristics.

> "It's [Turkey] taken a very defensive view at itself. So for example, when anyone has made a critical comment about Turkey, rather than digesting that intelligently, and responding at the right time, it amazingly becomes defensive and aggressive and goes into an attack mode. And it does it very very quickly and it generally says the wrong things that stimulate even greater kind of questioning and antipathy towards Turkey." (Anderson)

This conduct leads to irritation among Western audiences and thus it is not only content, but also packaging of nation brand communication that will influence the reception.

> "In the eye of Dutch politicians and in the eye of Dutch public opinion, they [Turkish politicians] should really refrain from making what you may call a bit bluntly these very Mediterranean, agitated 'I'm a leader, therefore I'm strong guy' kind of speeches. Because that doesn't go down very well with both politicians and public opinion. And the colder north western areas of Europe". (van Haaften)

Finally, in line with the overlaps between internal and external brand image and identity mechanisms, selling Turkey's EU accession at home will be of strategic importance. Without such inner will articulated in Turkey, Ümit Boyner thinks that any external promotion approaches make little sense. And vice versa, all issues addressed abroad must and will be reflected at home:

> "Actually whatever we do outside of Turkey will be reflected here. I think it's important that because of the issues we're addressing I think it's important for the Turkish public to know what European Union means for us. If you ask that question to Turks you'll get many different answers. So I think it's an educational process for all of us. So whatever we do outside will have some sort of a reflection back home." (Boyner)

The Nation Brand Effect introduced in Chapter 3 seems definitely at work here.

Recalling Sweden's accession process this importance of reaching internal audiences is largely underlined:

> "Today you see a number of difficult issues on the agenda like Cyprus, well known to everybody, but there will be other small things that will be extremely difficult and for the public opinion so the government needs to foresee these difficulties, they need to have a strategy internally towards the Turkish population. I think if you go back and look at every single accession, what you will see is that people are extremely excited when the decision is taken to start to negotiate and then eventually as you get deeper and deeper into the negotiation eventually you have the perception that those people are bureaucrats in Brussels, they now have the saying about a lot of things and they are going to decide over our lives. And we will have very little to say about that. And so if you look at the public opinion during accession negotiations, you'll

probably see that there is not a single case the opinion of the people are in favor of the accession." (Asp)

All in all, there is a high relevance to professionally organize Turkey's nation brand PR towards all stakeholders: "The need for trust also means that EU accession is partly a public relation exercise" (Grabbe, 2004: 16). A closer look at current mechanisms of Turkey's nation brand PR will be taken later.

9.1.2 Positioning dilemma

Positioning Turkey as a nation brand and identifying the most relevant messages poses an interesting challenge.

The positive discourses on Turkey are highly rationalized and touch upon strategic (= distant in time and relevance) issues that will not directly affect European publics' lives (Kramer). Yet, from political communication standpoints ideally emotional issues should be focussed (Stauss).

> "These are hard issues to describe, from communication point of view. So we have to find out more emotional visuals, other than rational ones, but more emotional." (Ural)

Unfortunately, positive emotional messages for Turkey seem hard to generate. "Also ich sehe da nichts, wo man sozusagen rein über die emotionale Schiene sozusagen auch das Subkutane umkrempeln könnte." [*So, I don't see anything that merely on the so to say emotional track could turn the subcutane upside down*] (Kramer). Messages from tourism might turn out to be quite ambivalent in their effects for countries especially with significant immigration with Turkish descent. Other positive emotional connecting points stemming from Turkey's nation brand image across large publics were not elicited in the previous analysis. For issues like youth or economic vibrancy, positively highlighted in some interviews, it was shown that – possibly

dependent on the dominant national character – in other environments they may lead

to envy or fear. Apparently improving situations for women or minorities are not

strong enough to qualify as a core message.

In addition, for those nations where tourism seems unboundedly positive among

broad publics, there is still a dilemma with regard to the main selling points of the

umbrella nation brand Turkey. Tourism to Turkey contains the exotic, slightly Arabic

character of Turkey as part of the special charm. In other words, for tourism promo-

tion staging of otherness would probably contribute positively. However, with re-

spect to advancing Turkey's EU membership it was found important to underline

rather similarities in terms of developed business quarters, Western-mindedness of

the people or general Mediterranean character of cities.

> "Turkish cities, they don't look so different to cities in other parts of southern
> Europe. Yes, they're Muslim, yes it's a different cultural environment, but at
> the end of the day it's the food, the air, the people, the drink, it's not so diffe-
> rent. In fact it is very similar. So maybe trying to project this idea, Turkey's
> been another Mediterranean country as, like Spain or Italy,
> *JK: So similarity rather than otherness?*
> GJ: Yeah. Obviously that's a bit tradeoff. Because Turkey also needs to pro-
> mote its otherness for purposes of tourism, so that people would be attracted
> to that. As long as it's not too other, and too threatening, that's part of Tur-
> key's charm, part of its attraction. But it can be seen partly familiar, but at the
> same time exotic. It's kind of like exoticism light." (Jones)

How can this dilemma between otherness and similarity be moderated with regard to

brand management aspects? Maybe it can't or doesn't have to at all, and this di-

lemma makes up Turkey's tribute to the EU – harmonizing tradition with modernity:

> "Even if they are not the same type of images, one is the modern industrial-
> ized and then the other is the more traditional, where there are perhaps needs
> where the EU can contribute, the one is where Turkey gets something to us
> and the other is where we can give something to Turkey." (Kärre)

Turkey's historical struggles for identity between the poles of Orient and Occident are likewise resembled in this positioning dilemma. Without any doubt it will be a very complex task to operate Turkey's nation brand.

9.1.3 Integrative nation brand management

In line with, but also in addition to the general recommendations and findings regarding nation brand management outlined in chapter 4, the management of the brand Turkey will need to be integrative in several directions.

As indicated earlier there is a multitude of messages and identities stemming from Turkey. What used to be one main essence of the Turkish Republic, the unity of a Turkish identity, seems endangered nowadays. Consistence of Turkish identity, facilitated by rigid centralism, which was highlighted as outstanding initial branding work for Turkey by Atatürk (see chapter 6), is hard to find when it comes to branding tasks related to Turkey in the 21st century.

> "Also you know very secular, almost anti-religion stance of the, that wasn't enough. I think it was OK in the 1920's but later on, to have a sort of dogmatic state, with a state ideology, that was the wrong thing. Our education system...all our approach, Turks are just learning to become analytical people. Because our education system is, it was a dogmatic state ideology. It's too narrow, to try to put 70 million who have different religious beliefs, who have different cultural identities, I think it just exploded." (Boyner)

Accordingly, coherence in messages for the brand Turkey seems difficult to accomplish with these history- and identity related contentions at work:

> "We are a continuation of the Ottoman empire in one sense. So I think that the lack of homogeneity is giving a lot of different perspectives and sort of putting it in a melting pot is very difficult." (Boyner)

Compared to other nations then also the identification of the core brand messages becomes quite a challenge: "Turkey is very hard to brand with one or two simple messages" (Yücaoglu), who e.g. takes Ireland focusing on being an attractive FDI object and on Golf as a counterexample.

Finally, the task is furthermore complicated with Turkey disseminating also nation brand messages through the emigrants to some EU states.

> "We for example, know very well, that the perceptions are shaped very much with the Turkish migrant workers in Europe. And today to what extent the Turkish people in Europe represent Turkey at large is a different story, I mean, a part of it, a segment of it, maybe that's fine. And we should be honest as well to see that Turkey is not necessarily the Turkey that we are trying to portray abroad as well. So we have to come up with the real strengths of Turkey". (Özcelik)

Reconciling inside and outside of Turkey's nation brand, as indicated earlier makes the challenge quite particular, as well as identifying and controlling (as far as possible) the brand messages: EU's enlargement will also be decided in Berlin-Kreuzberg (Rosenkranz, 2004a).

Although branding, PR, promotion, perceptions or general strategies were mixed up in above collection, in a sense all these constraints circle a similar problem – who or which institution coordinates Turkey's nation brand?

Among the experts in my sample there is a large disagreement on management of brand and later brand communication for Turkey. In line with most theoretical models (see Chapter 4) a central steering body is desired by some:

> "There should be somebody, a conductor. It's an orchestra but the flutes are playing differently and the violins... So someone has to put them in harmony." (Sungar)

Accordingly, a principal need for some centrality in terms of commonly aligned messages is realized.

> "But of course you have to have one common message but for tourism, for business, for security, these are important, you have different target groups, you have to... So you can use a different sort of campaigns." (Ural)

Yet, not all agree on such an extent of centrality.

> "Because it would be great if there was a concerted effort on some level but...it's very easy to fall into the trap of trying to count the trees and not see the jungle. If you spend so much time on the framework, then you're losing so much time because if you have so many people engaged into this effort, right now they're trying to bring all civil initiatives under one umbrella. TOBB says I will be the umbrella. They say IKV should be the umbrella. As TÜSIAD we don't believe it's realistic. Everybody can have an effort and we can help each other. But to actually have an umbrella and others come into play and we don't believe it would work well." (Boyner)

This scepticism on the side of TÜSIAD is probably also influenced by the negative experience the nation brand initiative TÜ®KIYE (see chapter 6) brought along; it was initialized, but – when presented after significant efforts were made by individuals and non-governmental initiatives – abandoned by the government without stating an explicit reason[64].

The role of the government in the nation brand management of Turkey is critical. The lead role might be self-evident due to financing matters: "The government as the one who pays the money, we have this saying, the one who pays the money have the instrument to tune, something to that effect". (Sungar)

---

[64] There is some unclarity as to what exactly motivated the Erdogan administration to not follow-up at all on the framework produced by TÜ®KIYE by winter 2003. Some experts claim there were mainly budgetary constraints at work preventing any realization of the framework. Others however blame competence demarcations between the public and the private sector or ignorance on the side of the government for the failure.

Beyond budget issues, many informants suspect competence shortages on the side of the government to conduct meaningful nation branding. The solutions would be to enrich government by some kind of committee. This steering committee, consisting of competent members from governmental and non-governmental areas and integrating political, marketing, technical etc. competencies, would execute the coordination of the nation brand.

Another challenge stems from the need to demarcate competencies within such a steering scenario. Not only between the public and the private sector, but also among governmental institutions themselves like ministries or information agencies the coordination seems to be a troublesome task.

Finally it is the shortage of robust information database on Turkey's nation brand perception posing a challenge to management and coordination. Neither private or public nor the academic sector has so far produced reliable quantitative data on Turkey's nation brand image abroad. Budgetary constraints, but also issues of competence demarcations and deviant perception of information needs between the different agents in Turkey's nation brand seem responsible for this critical lack of information.

9.2 Turkey's nation brand political communication activities

In the light of the previous findings the present conduct of Turkey's nation brand communication seems worthy of a closer look. Brand communication is one of only

few antecedents of a nation brand image that seem under control of the nation brand itself.

Two general strings of Turkey's nation brand promotion can be distinguished. Tourism and trade promotion, which are not mainly designed to promote Turkey for the sake of a successful EU application, but which will of course contribute to the general perception of the nation on the one hand[65]; and a specifically directed communication effort addressing the central issues of Turkey's EU accession process and membership perspective on the other hand. In the context of this thesis we shall focus on the latter.

9.2.1 Communication activities related to the EU accession process

On EU level approx. €40 Mio. are expected to be spent on dialogue projects including community programs and bilateral exchange projects between partners in Turkey and EU (Rehn, 2005: 57). These budgets are located within the 'civil society dialogue' program, which was substantially increased after the lost Constitution referenda in 2005 (Parker).

This support from the EU is quite important. It seems evident however that the largest task to positively impact Turkey's image in EU-Europe rests on the shoulders of Turkey and the Turkish people:

---

[65] The author earlier analyzed recent and historic advertising campaigns for Turkey and was involved in some current planning for new global advertising and promotion campaign plans executed by the agency Wunderman. As a main finding it can be said that the tourism promotion is not connected to a larger contextualized nation brand campaign. It does not reveal a representative picture of Turkey but concentrates on the tourist hotspots. As reported earlier, tourism is not necessarily the helpful key for Turkey's overall nation brand image. In terms of nation brand promotion Turkey has been focussing a long time on tourism, and it necessary to broaden this perspective. In foreign trade promotions, currently mostly individual products or industries are highlighted. As for tourism, it is not visible how export promotion pays in to a coherent and substantial campaign for the nation brand of Turkey (Artok, 2002).

> "Without doubt, the EU governments must help us [...], but it is primarily our responsibility to demonstrate what we are and what we are not. We shouldn't forget that we cannot impose ourselves on Europe, irrespective how much we deserve to be in the club. We have to show the Europeans that it is the very best interest of each and every EU citizen to have Turkey included in the union" (Kanli, 2004: 3).

EU enlargement commissioner, Olli Rehn, has to be consented therefore that "Turkey's best asset to gain support in public opinion in the EU is to show unambiguous and relentless commitment to democratic transformation and European values. As Turkey produces good news […] this will have a great impact on European opinion" (Rehn, 2005: 57).

Relevant communication activities initiated by the government are mainly organized in the so-called 'European Union Communication Group' ABIG (Avrupa Birligi Iletisim Grubu), which was founded in fall 2003 and located at the Foreign Ministry. It claims to coordinate communication activities by the Foreign Ministry, of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism, of the General Directorate for Press and Information and by the General Secretary for EU affairs in Turkey (Dogan, 2005a: 35) and is responsible for the "comprehensive presentation of Turkey's candidacy for membership of the European Union to a large national and international audience" (ABIG; 2005: 180). As most important tasks of this office press and media relations with EU countries and – together with other partners – the initiation and organization of events and festivals like the Eurovision Song Contest in Istanbul 2004 or the culture festival "simdi/now" which was held in different EU capitals in 2004 and 2005 are regarded (Dogan, 2005a: 36). Apart from that a website[66] to feed different target groups like the general public, opinion leaders, the education sector, political institu-

---

[66] www.abig.org.tr

tions and government bodies, local authorities and specific professions with back-

ground information on Turkey and its European aspiration are said to be provided by

the organization (ABIG, 2005).

Within this scope, some solutions for the positioning dilemma indicated earlier might

evolve. Intercultural encounters might well contribute to approximate Europe and

Turkey closer. The civil society dialogue initiatives by the EU, if implemented suc-

cessfully, must be welcomed in the light of the findings from the expert interviews.

Numerous informants underlined the necessity to increase interactions between the

societies. Considering the power of collectively stored and activated brand knowl-

edge on Turkey such as stereotypes, and acknowledging the fact that Turkish people

were found out to be the most relevant and productive brand dimension of Turkey at

the moment, increased multilateral interaction even might turn out to be a solution

for the problems finding emotional ties to Turkey outlined earlier.

> "I think one way is maybe to do some campaigns from people to people. [...] I guess people understand themselves more easily they can interact so, I will suggest but this is not easy to implement such a campaign. […].This is the best way to understand that because they're interested people, the people, mostly just other people like the politicians or governments, this is why they are afraid, they are afraid for the people, Turkish people, not the Turkish government. […]The people always think with their emotions, act with their emotions. Even before the rational issues you have to show them the emotional part of this problem. So it's also the easiest way to make people to react, just to use their emotions. Contact with the emotions. I think we should do more emotional...rational is OK, you can talk to business communities, but when it comes to general public, again people to people." (Ural)

Accordingly, of course also the progressing integration of EU citizens with Turkish

descent gives reasons for hope. Their participation in societies in terms of academic,

artistic, sports or general cultural achievements will bear the potential to improve the

image of the Turks in general and outline a positive scenario of multiculturalism.

Celebrities like the film director Fatih Akin or the singer Tarkan with cross-cultural migration biographies lead the way. Such positive role models would also help to overcome the positioning dilemma sketched before: the integration of both the occidental and oriental world in post-modern European societies.

One of the most influential NGOs in Turkey, TÜSIAD, which is the main industrialist lobby, arouse some attention in fall 2005 when they announced to mount its own campaign stressing the countries economic progress. The 10-year campaign is designed to transform Turkey's image in Europe by convincing people to look beyond old stereotypes (Bilefski, 2005). The project is lead by one of Turkey's leading businesswomen, Ümit Boyner. She is quoted by Boland (2005: 1) on the purpose of the campaign: "I don't think we Turks think enough about how public opinion is so important". The campaign, independent from the government, shall underline the richness of the country in terms of art, business and civil society (including women issues) (Boland, 2005).

From this initiative currently a strong call goes back to the government to amplify efforts on their side: "As long as the government fails to develop a strategy for explaining to the people why the EU project matters for the future of their children, TÜSIAD's lobbying campaign abroad will have no meaning in the literal sense" (Briefing, 2006a: 2).

Integration of activities from the governmental sphere and the initiatives by organizations outside the political/diplomatic domain is partly attempted by ABIG[67]. In the

---

[67] In its self-presentation (ABIG, 2005), ABIG underlines the involvement of TOBB, TÜSIAD and the Foundation for Economic Development (IKV) in the project. Recent clashes between TÜSIAD

judgement of some experts however, the coordination of these activities with the horizon of strategic brand management is not done very successfully. Tourism promotion, for example, situated at the Ministry for Tourism and Culture, is not related to investment promotion of Ministry of Commerce and Industry, and ABIG has no organizational ties to the General Directorate for Press and Information BYEG, which is attached to the Prime Minister's office, in terms of concerted actions related to the nation brand strategy.

> "So you have various institutes in the government, with their own budgets doing this. But nobody is really yet considering the total branding coordination." (Yücaoglu)

The scenario of a brand steering committee – in line with the benchmarks of other nation brands – was already upheld by the TÜ®KIYE framework and considered by many other political and non-political advisors since then. To the very day, however, according to the informants of this research, such a function is not executed.

And between governmental action and the non-governmental TÜSIAD initiative, obviously also no coordination is aspired at the moment:

> "We don't really want to cooperate with the government on projects, because we're a civil initiative and we'd like to keep the government...we don't want to become partisan in one sense." (Boyner)

This initiative deplores negligence on the side of the government failing to initiate proper nation brand management and guiding the way for potential partners.

> "The government should pave the way for most civil initiatives to answer such questions, or to have more power in dealing with some social problems because it's already happening there." (Boyner)

---

and governmental information policies (Briefing, 2006a) however leave some doubt if the integration of the NGO-sector was largely successful.

Turkish government, on the other hand, seems momentarily insecure if they would be able to live up to such an expectation and lead the way accordingly.

> "I don't think that we're capable of doing nation branding or something that TÜSIAD has started. That's a fine thing but, I don't know. Because if you brand a nation wrong, then it is not easy to reverse the situation. I don't think that they will be doing anything." (Özcelik)

As we will see later it might currently be the insecurity on behalf of the government regarding a proper positioning of Turkey's nation brand leading to some hesitation. In the light of nation brand theory reviewed in the literature part of this thesis, both the current state of delay on the side of the government and the extensive activism by TÜSIAD would call for a critical assessment. Some coordination at the level of brand strategy and message dissemination seems not only desirable, but eventually inevitable. And, with respect to the time dimension, some immediate concerted action to improve the situation should be called for. One must agree with the well-publicized columnist Mehmet Ali Birand when he underlines that already a lot of time was wasted in the meantime and that the extent of the challenge to turn around European public opinion should not be underestimated. His recommendation: "time to act is now" (Birand, 2005c: 1). In this context probably the recent initiative by Turkey's Ministry of Foreign Affairs (MFA) to kick off a public diplomacy process in line with most current conceptions by other Western nations[68] can be understood.

9.2.2 Turkey's public diplomacy initiative

Apparently, the need to restructure Turkey's reputation management abroad is currently also realized by the government in Ankara:

---

[68] Turkey is well-advised by some renowned experts on public diplomacy and partly follows a manual/framework called "Public diplomacy in practise" developed for the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands (Melissen/d'Hooghe, 2005).

"We will draw upon this insight when we debate among ourselves and try to determine how we should proceed to conduct our public diplomacy in a more effective way. [...] Now it is time to move away from a series of ad hoc responses, and to fully integrate this approach into our policy implementation. It is evident that the profile of a diplomat in the 21st century is taking on a new shape. Public diplomacy requires skills we need to sharpen. The outreach programmes will gain further importance. My colleagues have always been keen and very successful in adapting to new conditions, and I believe they are all equipped with the skills that will allow us to perform our duties much more effectively" (Gül, 2006: 4-5).

It is understood that Turkish diplomats nowadays are not equipped to deal with such matters like image work: "The first stage, as far as we are concerned, was firstly to instil into the minds of our diplomats" (Özcelik). However it is not only the diplomats who should undergo a sustainable mind-shift, also the top-level of ministries should understand the necessity and the process: "And there are the real troubles, problems is that the top managements […] is not aware of what this whole thing entails. They think that it is a matter of organizing conferences" (Özcelik).

The difficult coordination task seems realized within this project: "For that, we would need to readjust our internal structuring, and revamp the coordination among governmental and nongovernmental institutions" (Gül, 2006: 4). At the moment this question is seen as a matter of finding better synergies between different initiatives, especially with regard to budget constraints.

"I don't know, coordination of the EU issue, on this, on that, which is not necessarily the case, because we are spending so much money on so many different programs, and for what? Of course they serve a certain purpose. But can't we make use of, we make better use of such funds? That's the point. When you come to that, in that case, you would like to actually have better control on certain funds, which have got to do with foreign audiences. Would that ministry really wish to give up that authority, and so on so forth" (Özcelik)

The initiative, still being in the launch phase, does not yet have a formulated, long-termed strategy of how to link different nation brand dimensions. The authorship of a governmental institution seems not without problems in Turkey:

> "Whether that coordination should be a loose one, whether it should be a more structured one, if you get into more structured ones, then you have legal constraints, this and that. All sorts of things. But again from the Turkish character you know that if a ministry like the Foreign ministry takes the lead on certain things, the other people listen to it, not necessarily hear it. But... I think they would hear maybe 20% more than the other ministries" (Özcelik)

In addition, some competition with non-governmental initiatives can still be expected: "With the private sector, it is tougher. Because quite often you see that they actually believe that they are doing everything much better than any other public sector" (Özcelik).

Also at the level of messages, not a final strategy decision is made about modes of coordination. A special challenge seems to arise from the plea in public diplomacy to deliver credible messages.

> "Now I fear that some people may expect or understand from such a coordination effort, that it should always be giving the same messages, through different actors overall. That's an approach of course, that's an approach. If public diplomacy has got to be credible, if the credibility of the message is important, and if the message that you have chosen is credible enough to be, you know, perpetuated by all these organizations, then it's fine. But I doubt myself." (Özcelik)

The criterion of credibility will definitely impose the devotion of particular attention to the quality of brand messages within a given strategy. Murat Özcelik's doubt that this special awareness can be generated within loose coordination structures between different initiatives seems legitimate.

With all these insecurities and undecided issues at hand, the starting phase of Turkish public diplomacy initiative at the MFA is structured in three consecutive steps[69]. The first step can be labelled to mainly serve generating awareness. This stage started with a kick-off conference with renowned international capacities in public diplomacy and respective follow-ups in February 2006. As a subsequent measure, data collection on Turkey's actual perception abroad is intended. At the moment the plan for this data collection is to have the employees of the embassies abroad deliver grounded reports. With regards to my findings on potential biases caused by embassy personnel this strategy seems not recommendable. But budgetary constraints seem to prohibit other methodological settings at the moment. A third step would be to define some focus messages and brief the diplomatic stuff accordingly. The coordination would, at the present state of planning, mostly contain public diplomacy initiatives by the foreign missions.

It will be interesting to observe how public diplomacy and nation brand management for Turkey will develop. A realistic view provided by people in charge of the main public and private initiatives showed that the goal of efficient coordination seems lost out of sight at the moment. Especially critical seems that still no database as a fundament of conduct is available.

---

[69] Again according to information from Murat Özcelik, responsible group head in Turkey's MFA.

CHAPTER 10

CONCLUSIONS AND OUTLOOK

Both for the practical case of Turkey's EU accession process and for the theoretical classification of nation brands in political contexts some insightful learning has been generated in the course of this thesis. Only natural for such a comparably broad topic seems on the other hand that some limitations constrain the explorative work and that a number of aspects for future research need to be left open. A short look at both areas should round off this thesis.

10.1 Learning

The approach to interpret Turkey's EU accession process as a problem of nation brand image provided interesting new explanations. The construct of image, although a bit laboriously to define facing it's almost arbitrary usage in marketing theory, turned out to elicit a deeper and richer understanding of Turkey's situation than opinion research provided before.

Applying recently developed models on brand meaning, which account for the social and cultural embedding of brands, proved helpful to elaborate a contemporary construct of image. It showed that especially two assumptions of previous understandings of image seem endangered facing today's social realities:

- Differentiating between outside and inside of a brand, as managerial marketing models do when separating brand identity and brand image, seems not realistic for complex social entities like corporate or nation brands due to the large overlaps between these areas.

- Holding up the notion of brand image (and brand knowledge) developing in the individual receiver's mind in a sense of a stimulus-organism-response model, seems also unrealistic with respect to social realities. Therefore the inclusion of stereotypes as collectively negotiated knowledge and meaning structures seems inevitable at the level of nation brands, and probably also for complex corporate brands.

All in all, the model nation brand proved to be an interesting extreme case for complex brand structures. Categorizing a nation brand comparable to a corporate brand in terms of complexity, organisation and social relevance could therefore largely refute common criticism related to treating nations as a brand, which mostly rests on the analogy to product brands. Similar can be said for political marketing in general. Differentiating levels of brands like products or organisations will also provide new perspectives for the interpretation of political branding.

According to the criticism towards earlier one-dimensional and individual under-standings of brand image, for the interpretation of Turkey's nation brand image in the political context of the EU membership accession a contextualized framework for this nation brand image was developed and applied. Critical reflection of both nation brand theory and political marketing theory contributed to this emerging framework.

To contextualize Turkey's nation brand image did not only imply to differentiate individual and collective levels of brand meaning development, but also to extent the collection of Turkey's brand image beyond mere image dimensions or attitudes to-wards both influential factors or conditions and relevant consequences resulting from the image in form of political behavior.

Literature review showed that this political dimension and the EU accession context had not been covered in earlier research projects on Turkey's nation brand image. Therefore a qualitative exploration was designed to discover important relationships and test the framework for potential surveys on the issue.

A purposeful sample of 6 out of all 25 current member-states was drawn to account for typical political, structural and cultural characteristics across the EU. Turkey's image was found to be quite differentiated across EU-Europe. In-depth interviewing of information-rich experts from political, economic, social and media domains from the Netherlands, Germany, UK, Spain, Sweden and Slovenia proved significant dif-ferences in Turkey's perception largely dependent on the brand dimension "people". Other nation brand dimensions such as tourism or export-products had comparably minor influence. The success of the integration of Turkish and Muslim immigrants is

a very important explanation for the image content. Furthermore, a nation's positioning within the EU will determine perception of Turkey's EU accession. Thereto, stereotypes and cultural practises related to Turks and Turkey were found to shape the image, while religion and history, both often referred to in discourses on Turkey's membership, seem not of major influence.

The heterogeneous public opinion on Turkey's EU membership was illustrated by the different nation brand images held on Turkey across the EU. While it is too early and not feasible within the research design to forecast a precise impact of Turkey's nation brand image in e.g. potential referenda voting behavior in 10 years time, it yet became apparent that the construct image provides non-negligible explanatory value for EU-Europeans' opinion and preference formation on Turkey's EU membership.

The research findings aligned well with other previous research projects. In the cases of deviations, it seemed either the innovative focus on the political contexts or the advantage to more detailed differentiate phenomena, facilitated by a larger sample of countries and the qualitative design of the study, that lead to suggesting alternative explanations. In addition, the current look at a largely changing Turkey leading to better perceptions e.g. at the level of economic indicators or political issues provided of course some new insights and provided evidence that images are dynamic over time.

Turkey's current rather unidirectional and top-down executed communication activities in the areas of tourism and FDI-promotion, carried out mostly by classical advertising channels, seem not to substantially contribute to a positive perception abroad and seem not in line with modern Turkish nation brand image content. The success

of PR initiatives by TÜSIAD and the MFA cannot yet be evaluated. Promising potential was detected for stronger "people-to-people"-directed communication activities, like e.g. intended within the EU civil society dialogue programs.

10.2 Limitations and future research

Investigating the question of Turkey's nation brand image as a foreigner brought along natural limitations. Surely I was not able to cover all dimensions of the problem due to cultural and language-related constraints. On the other hand the outsider position, which was also the dominant perspective of the work, did provide some accesses that potentially could not have been reached as a Turk.

The qualitative approach proved quite helpful and elucidated a broad range of relationships. However, looking back the choice of experts could have been optimized in qualitative and quantitative terms in order to collect deeper insights. Also the topic guide and the time limitations of the interviews restricted a broader array of findings. Especially the brand dimension "people/culture" was too rough and needs specification; in this context the cultural practises like proverbs or folkloristic heritage Turks and Ottomans left behind in Europe were overseen and might deserve deeper investigation as to how they shape Turkey's nation brand image.

After all, the problem still rests at an exploratory stage. Not only for the public diplomacy purposes of Turkey, but also to round off the academic investigation of this problem a subsequent quantitative study with the potential to analyze the indicated correlations in the contextual nation brand image would be desirable. A notable

amount of experts confirmed the lack of robust and reliable quantitative data of Turkey's perception abroad. The framework developed during this research should provide a decent starting point to develop a model containing independent and dependent variables of Turkey's nation brand image.

Theoretically, such a quantitative inquiry could provide additional insights into the relationships indicated in my exploration. Seeing political actions and opinion formation by voters directed towards another nation as a function of nation brand image dimensions could be researched deeper by analyzing correlations between these variables. Furthermore, especially the assumed interplay of individual and collective knowledge structures during the formation of images could be elucidated further by some quantitative indicators of relationships.

From the concrete to the general further investigation of the phenomenon nation brand in political context as a synergy of nation brand theory and political marketing seems very important. The discipline of public diplomacy seems to be largely undertheorized in several regards. Especially the definition of a political brand needs more depth to be applied successfully in a changing world. To follow the path of Holt's cultural branding (Holt, 2004) and to develop this theory better for the case of political/nation brands is strongly suggested. The practical need to improve nation's bi- and multilateral understanding especially on the level of the civil societies cannot be overstated.

When being broadened to nation levels, most current managerial models of branding have reached their borders. If we take nation brands as an extreme test case (a bold

conjecture in the Popperian sense) for an evolving concept of corporate branding, one would have to agree with Balmer/Gray that therefore "a new branch of marketing" is needed: "one that weft and weaves the concepts of corporate identity, image, reputation, image, communications along with the corporate branding" (2003: 972). The discussion of the concept of image for the case of a nation brand did hopefully indicate some problematic areas to be investigated more generally and at the same time in more detail.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

__A__

Aaker, David A. 1991. *Managing Brand Equity. Capitalizing on the Value of a Brand Name.* New York: The Free Press.

Aaker, David A. 1996. *Building Strong Brands.* New York: The Free Press.

ABC. 2005. "EU slams Turkey for women's day violence." www.abc.net.au/news/newsitems/200503/s1321065.htm [download on 27.9.2005].

ABIG. 2005. "NGO Close-up: EU Communication Group (ABIG)". 2005. *Insight Turkey 7* (2 (April-June)): 180–181.

Ahmed, Sadrurin A., and Alain d'Astous. 2003. "Product-Country Images in the Context of NAFTA: A Canada-Mexico study", *Journal of Global Marketing 17*(1): 23–43.

Alkan, M. Nail. 2000. "Das Bild der Türkei in der deutschen Presse (1960-1997)". In Burcoglu, Nedret K., ed., *The image of the Turk in Europe from the declaration of the Republic in 1923 to the 1990s. Proceedings of the Workshop held on 5-6 March 1999, CECES, Bogazici University.* Istanbul: The Isis Press, 157-188.

Allington, Nigel, Philip Morgan, and Nicholas O'Shaughnessy. 1999. "How Marketing Changed the World. The Political Marketing of an Idea: A Case Study of Privatization". In Newman, Bruce I., ed., *Handbook of Political Marketing.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 627–642.

Altinbasak Ebrem, Ipek. 2004. *Modelling the constituents of the image of a country for the determination of priorities related to strategic image management - the case of Turkey.* Istanbul: Bogazici University (Dissertation).

Anastasakis, Othon. 2004. "Britain: An Ally of Turkey in Europe?", *Insight Turkey 6*(3): 38–48.

Anastasakis, Othon. 2005. "Großbritannien, ein Verbündeter der Türkei in Europa". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich.* Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 149-158.

253

Anderson, Paul F. 1983. "Marketing, Scientific Progress, and Scientific Method", *Journal of Marketing 47*(Fall): 18–31.

Anholt, Simon. 2002a. "Foreword (to special issue on nation brands)", *Brand Management 9*(4): 229–239.

Anholt, Simon. 2002b. "Nation Branding: A continuing theme", *Brand Management 10*(1): 59–60.

Anholt, Simon. 2002c. "Nation brands: the value of 'provenance' in branding". In Morgan, Neil; Annette Pritchard, and Roger Pride, eds., *Destination Branding. Creating the unique destination proposition*. Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann, 42–56

Anholt, Simon. 2005a. "Some important distinctions in place branding", *Place Branding, 1*(2): 116–121.

Anholt, Simon. 2005b. "Editorial", *Place Branding 1*(4): 333–346.

Anholt, Simon. 2005c. December 1-2, 2005. *Saving Brand Turkey: Keynote Speech at Marka 2005*. Istanbul.

Anholt, Simon, and GMI. 2005a. *Nation Brands Index. How the world sees the world: First Edition.* http://www.gmi-mr.com/gmipoll/press_room_wppk_pr.phtml [download on June 10, 2005].

Anholt, Simon, and GMI. 2005b. *How the world sees the world. The Anholt-GMI Nation Brands Index: Second Quarter, 2005.* www.gmi-mr.com [download on 9/12/2005]

Anholt, Simon, and GMI. 2005c. *How the world sees the world. The Anholt-GMI Nation Brands Index. Third Quarter, 2005.* www.gmi-mr.com [download on 10/27/2005].

Anholt, Simon, and GMI. 2005d. *How the world sees the world. The Anholt-GMI Nation Brands Index: Fourth Quarter 2005.* www.gmi-mr.com [download on 2/10/2006]

Arato, Francesca. 2005. „Die Diskussion über einen türkischen EU-Beitritt in der italienischen Öffentlichkeit und Politik". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich.* Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 63-76.

Arthur, Sue, and James Nazroo. 2003. "Designing Fieldwork Strategies and Materials". In Ritchie, Jane, and Jane Lewis, eds., *Qualitative Research Practise. A Guide for Social Science Students and Researchers.* London: Sage, 109–137.

Artok, Nuri. August 01, 2002. "The customer knows: Turkey is a brand!", *Turkish Time 7*, 1–4.

Asbeek Brusse, Wendy. 2005. "Die Niederlande und die türkische EU-Kandidatur". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 87-96.

Askegaard, Soren. 2005. "Brands as a Global Ideoscape". In Schroeder, Jonathan E. and Miriam Salzer-Moerling, eds., *Brand Culture*. London: Routledge, 156–190

Askegaard, Soren, and A. Fuat Firat. 1996. *Material Culture and Symbolic Consumption.* Odense University, Department of Marketing: Working Papers in Marketing no. 6/October 1996.

Askegaard, Soren, and Güliz Ger. September 15, 1996. "Product-Country Images as Stereotypes: A Comparative Study". In Roland-Levy, Christine, ed., *Proceedings of the International Association for Economic Psychology, XXI. Annual Colloquium*, Paris, 13-28.

Askegaard, Soren, and Güliz Ger. 1997. "Product-Country Images: Towards a Contextualized Approach", *European Advances in Consumer Research 3:* 50–58.

Axford, B. and Richard Huggins. 2002. "Political Marketing and the Aestheticisation of Politics: Modern Politics and Postmodern Trends". In O'Shaughnessy, Nicholas J., and Stephan Henneberg, eds., *The Idea of Political Marketing* Westport (Conneticut): Praeger, 187-206.

B

Balmer, John M. T., and Edmund R. Gray. 2003. "Corporate brands: what are they? What of them?", *European Journal of Marketing 37*(7/8): 972–997.

Baloglu, Seyhmus, and Ken W. McCleary. 1999. "U.S. International Pleasure Travelers' Images of Four Mediterranean Destinations: A Comparison of Visitors and Nonvisitors", *Journal of Travel Research 38:* 144–152.

Barich, Howard, and Philip Kotler. 1991. "A Framework for Marketing Image Management", *Sloan Management Review* (Winter): 94–104.

Bartle, John. 2000a. Changing Voters or Changing Models of Voting. In Bartle, John, and Dylan Griffiths, eds., *Political Communications Transformed. From Morrison to Mandelson.* Hampshire and New York: Palgrave, 16-34.

Bartle, John. 2000b. "Assessing Communications and Campaign Effects on Voters". In Bartle, John, and Dylan Griffiths, eds., *Political Communications Transformed. From Morrison to Mandelson.* Hampshire and New York: Palgrave, 145–162.

Bartle, John, and Dylan Griffiths. 2002. "Social-Psychological, Economic and Marketing Models of Voting Behaviour Compared". In O'Shaughnessy, Nicholas J., and Stephan Henneberg, eds., *The Idea of Political Marketing* Westport (Conneticut): Praeger, 19–37.

Belk, Russ W. 1988. "Possessions and the extended self", *Journal of Consumer Research, 15*(9): 139–168.

Bennett, W. Lance. (1989). Marginalizing the Majority: Conditioning Public Opinion to Accept Managerial Democracy. In Margolis, Michael, and Gary A. Mauser, eds., *Manipulating Public Opinion. Essays on Public Opinion as a Dependent Variable*. Belmont, CA: Brooks/Cole, 321-361.

Berger, Peter L., and Thomas Luckmann. 1966. *The Social Construction of Reality. A Treatise in the Sociology of Knowledge.* London: Penguin.

Bernstein, David. 1984. *Company Image and Reality. A critique of Corporate Communications.* Eastbourne: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

Beunderman, Mark. November 30, 2005. "Europeans prefer Russia as EU member over Turkey", *euobserver,* www.euobserver.com [download on 12/1/2005].

Biel, Alexander L. 1993. "Converting Image into Equity". In Aaker, David A. and Alexander L. Biel, eds., *Brand Equity & Advertising. Advertising's Role in Building Strong Brands* Hillsdale, N.J.: Lawrence Erlbaum, 67–82.

Bilefsky, Dan. August 10, 2005. "Selling Turkey", *International Herald Tribune,* www.iht.com/articles/2005/10/07/business/wbtur.pdf. [download on 8/12/2005]

Bilkey, Warren J., and Erik Nes. 1982. "Country-of-origin effects on product evaluations", *Journal of International Business Studies* (Spring/Summer): 89–99.

Billig, Michael. 2001. "National Stereotypes". In Leoussi, Athena S., ed., *Encyclopedia of Nationalism.* New Brunswick (USA) and London (UK): Transaction, 217–219.

Birand, Mehmet. A. 2005a. December 10, 2005. "Winning over the hearts and minds of Europeans will be the hardest part", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 10/12/2005].

Birand, Mehmet A. 2005b. August 11, 2005. "What are you waiting for?", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 11/12/2005].

Birand, Mehmet A. 2005c. September 11, 2005. "Time to act is now", *Turkish Daily News* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 11/11/2005].

Blichfeldt, Bodil S. 2005. "Unmanageable Place Brands", *Place Branding 1*(4): 388–401.

Blythe, Jim. 1997. *The Essence of Consumer Behaviour.* London: Prentice Hall.

Boddy, Clive R. 2004. "From brand image research to teaching assessment: using a projective technique borrowed from marketing research to aid an understanding of teaching effectiveness", *Quality Assurance in Education, 12*(2): 94–105.

Boerner, Peter (ed.). 1986. *Concepts of national identity - an interdisciplinary dialogue (Interdisziplinäre Betrachtungen zur Frage der nationalen Identität).* Baden Baden: Nomos.

Boerner, Peter. 1986. "Introduction – Einführung". In Boerner, Peter, ed., *Concepts of national identity - an interdisciplinary dialogue (Interdisziplinäre Betrachtungen zur Frage der nationalen Identität).* Baden Baden: Nomos, 7–17

Boland, Vincent. December 27, 2005. "Turkey launches campaign to improve reputation", *Financial Times online,* http.//us.ft.com [download on 12/28/2005].

Boulding, Kenneth E. 1959. "National Images and International Systems". In Rosenau, James, ed., *International Politics and foreign policy*, New York: Free Press, 422–431.

Boulding, Kenneth E. 1961. *The image.* Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

Brewin, Christopher. 2000. "The image of the Turk in Europe". In Burcoglu, Nedret K., ed., *The image of the Turk in Europe from the declaration of the Republic in 1923 to the 1990s. Proceedings of the Workshop held on 5-6 March 1999, CECES, Bogazici University*. Istanbul: The Isis Press, 93–106.

Briefing. 2005e. July 4, 2005. "EU Commission pulls no surprises", *Briefing* 1552: 1–11.

Briefing 2005f. September 5, 2005. "The row over declarations marks a new phase in Turkey-EU ties", *Briefing* 1561: 7–8.

Briefing 2005g. January 1, 2005. "Turkey's tourism income exceeds US$ 15 billion in 2004", *Briefing* 1530: 22.

Briefing 2005h. December 19, 2005. "Expecting things to go wrong. Turkey's rising positive image is sacrificed to intra-party power struggle", *Briefing* 1575: 2.

Briefing 2006a. February 1, 2006. "Democratization drive gains momentum again", *Briefing* 1577: 2.

Bromley, Dennis B. 1993. *Reputation, Image and Impression Management*. Chichester: Wiley.

Bruce, Steve, and David Voas. 2004. "The Resilience of the Nation-State: Religion and Polities in the Modern Era", *Sociology, 38*(5): 1025–1034.

Burcoglu, Nedret K. (ed.). 2000. *The image of the Turk in Europe from the declaration of the Republic in 1923 to the 1990s: Proceedings of the Workshop held on 5-6 March 1999, CECES, Bogazici University*. Istanbul: The Isis Press.

Burke, Jason. February 10, 2005. "A proud Turkey hesitates at the EU crossroads", *The Observer,* www.observer.co.uk [download on 10/6/2005].

Butler, Patrick, and Neil Collins. 1999. "A Conceptual Framework for Political Marketing". In Newman, Bruce I., ed., *Handbook of Political Marketing*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 55–72.

Butler, Patrick, and Neil Collins. 1996. "Strategic analysis in political markets", *European Journal of Marketing 30*(10/11): 25–36.

C

Castells, Manuel. 1997. *The Information Age: Economy, Society and Culture. Volume II: The Power of Identity*. Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell.

Chaban, Natalia, Katrina Stats, Jessica Bain, and Fiona Machin. 2005. "Past imperfect, present continuous, future indefinite?: Images of Turkey in the context of the EU integration in Australian and New Zealand news media", *Insight Turkey 7*(3 (July-September)): 12–34.

Chapman, Randall G., and Kristian S. Palda. 1981. "Voting Participation in a Public Consumption Perspective", *Advances in Consumer Research 8*(1): 530–533.

Cherni, Judith A. 2001. "Social Local Identities". In O'Riordan, Timothy, ed., *Globalism, Localism and Identity: Perspectives on the Sustainability Transition in Europe.* London: Earthscan, 61–82.

Christensen, Lars Thoger, and Soren Askegaard. 2001. "Corporate identity and corporate image revisited. A semiotic perspective", *European Journal of Marketing 35*(3/4): 292–315.

Close, Paul, and Emiko Ohki-Close. 1999. *Supranationalism in the New World Order. Global Processes Reviewed.* London: MacMillan.

Coffey, Amanda, and Paul Atkinson. 1996. *Making sense of qualitative data. Complimentary research strategies.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Collins, Neil, and Patrick Butler. 2003. "When marketing models clash with democracy", *Journal of Public Affairs 3*(1): 52–62.

Cova, Bernard. 1997. "Community and consumption: Towards a definition of the 'linking value' of products and services", *European Journal of Marketing 31*(3/4): 297–316.

Creswell, John W. 1998. *Qualitative inquiry and research design. Choosing among five traditions.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Creswell, John W. 2003. *Research Design. Qualitative, Quantitative and Mixed Methods Approaches*. 2nd edition. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Crosby, Lawrence A., James D. Gill, and James R. Taylor. 1981. "Consumer/Voter Behavior in the Passage of the Michigan Container Law", *Journal of Marketing 45*(Spring): 19–32.

Crosby, Lawrence A., and James R. Taylor. 1985. "Psychological Commitment and Its Effects on Post-Decision Evaluation and Preference Stability Among Voters". In Newman, Bruce I., and Jagdish N. Sheth, eds., *Political Marketing: Readings and Annotated Bibliography*. Chicago, IL: American Marketing Association, 72–89.

Csaba, Fabian F. 2005. "The Limits of Corporate Branding: The Application of Branding to Non-Profit Organizations and Places". In Schultz, Maijken, Yun Mi Antorini, and Fabian F. Csaba, eds., *Towards the second wave of corporate branding. Corporate branding: purpose/people/process*. Copenhagen: Copenhagen Business School Press, 127–149.

D

Davies, Andrea, and James A. Fitchett. 2005. "Beyond incommensurability? Empirical expansion on diversity in research", *European Journal of Marketing 39*(3-4): 272–293.

Debevec, Kathleen, and Easwar Iyer. 1986. "The influence of spokespersons in altering a product's gender image. Implications for advertising effectiveness", *Journal of Advertising, 15*(4): 12–20.

De Chernatony, Lisa. 1999. "Brand Management Through Narrowing the Gap Between Brand Identity and Brand Reputation", *Journal of Marketing Management 15:* 157–179.

De Ley, Herman. 2000. "Imagining the Muslims in Belgium: 'Enemies from within' or 'Muslim fellow citizens'". In Burcoglu, Nedret K., ed., *The image of the Turk in Europe from the declaration of the Republic in 1923 to the 1990s. Proceedings of the Workshop held on 5-6 March 1999, CECES, Bogazici University*. Istanbul: The Isis Press, 55-66.

Demesmay, Claire, and Eddy Fougier. 2005. "Die französische Malaise im Spiegel der Türkei-Debatte". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 49-62.

Demirelli, Fatma. July 9, 2005. "Global, domestic terror clouds Turkey's European Union path", *Turkish Daily News,* 3.

Dermody, Janine, and Dominic Wring. 2001. "On message: New developments in political communication and marketing", *Journal of Public Affairs 1*(3): 198–200.

Der Spiegel. 2004a. December 13, 2004a. "Franzosen und Deutsche klar gegen EU-Beitritt der Türkei", *Der Spiegel,* www.spiegel.de [download on 12/15/2004].

Der Spiegel 2004b. December 17, 2004. "Chronik: 45 Jahre türkische Hoffnungen", *Der Spiegel*, www.spiegel.de [download on 12/15/2004].

Dobni, Dawn, and George M. Zinkhan. 1990. "In search of Brand Image: a foundation analysis", *Advances in Consumer Research 17:* 110–119.

Dogan, Cener. 2005a. "PR-Strategien der Türkei: Der lange Weg nach Westen", *politik&kommunikation 5*(24): 34–36.

Dogan, Yalcin. October 20, 2005b. "Football, art and the EU", *Hürriyet,* www.hurriyetkurumsal.com [download on 10/23/2005].

Dombey, Daniel. September 28, 2005. "Time to talk: but EU voters are uneasy as Turkey begins its quest for membership", *Financial Times,* 8.

Dömötörfi, Tibor. 2005. "'Brücke zwischen Ost und West'? Die Ungarn und der EU-Beitritt der Türkei". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 187-196.

Dunn, John. 1994. "Introduction: Crisis of the Nation State", *Political Studies 17:* 3–15.

Dzenovska, Dace. 2005. "Remaking the nation of Latvia: Anthropological perspectives on nation branding", *Place Branding 1*(2): 173–186.

E

Economist 2005c. November 12, 2005. "Turkey and the European Union. An image problem", *The Economist* 8455: 29–32.

Egan, John. 1999. "Political Marketing: Lessons from the Mainstream", *Journal of Marketing Management 15:* 495–503.

European Commission. 2003. *Eurobarometer 60; CC-EB 2003.4 - Comparative Highlights.* http://europa.eu.int/comm/public_opinion/index_en.htm: Directorate General Press and Communication. [download on 6/13/2005].

European Commission .October 3, 2005a. *Declaration of the President of the European Commission José Manuel Barroso on the opening of accession negotiations with Turkey* (Refence: IP/05/121). Brussels.

European Commission (ed.). 2005b. *Eurobarometer 64. Public opinion in the European Union.* http://europa.eu.int/comm/public_opinion/index_en.htm: Directorate General Press and Communication. [download on 12/10/2005].

European Commission (ed.). 2005c. *Eurobarometer 63. Public opinion in the European Union.* http://europa.eu.int/comm/public_opinion/index_en.htm: Directorate General Press and Communication. [download on 6/15/2005].

F

Falkowski, Andrzej, and Wojciech Cwalina. (1999). "Methodology of Constructing Effective Political Advertising. An Empirical Study of the Polish Presidential Election in 1995." In Newman Bruce I., ed., *Handbook of Political Marketing.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 283–304.

Firat, Fuat A. 1995. "Marketing in a postmodern world", *European Journal of Marketing 29*(1): 40–56.

Fishbein, Martin, and Icek Ajzen. 1975. *Belief, Attitude, Intention and Behaviour. An Introduction to Theory and Research.* Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Florek, Magdalena. 2005. "The country brand as a new challenge for Poland", *Place Branding 1*(2): 205–214.

Franke, Nikolaus. 1997. *Das Herstellerimage im Handel. Eine empirische Untersuchung zum vertikalen Marketing.* Betriebswirtschaftliche Forschungsergebnisse, Bd, 109. Berlin: Duncker und Humblot.

Freire, Joao R. 2005. "Geo-branding, are we talking nonsense? A theoretical reflection on brands applied to places", *Place Branding, 1*(4): 347–362.

Fried, Morton H. 1968. "State - the institution". In David L. Sills, ed., *International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences.* N.N.: The Macmillan Company & The Free Press, 143-150.

Fried, Nico. April 2, 2005. "Eine Wolke der Disharmonie", Die Welt, 6.

Frost, Randall. 2004. *Mapping a Country's Future.* www.brandchannel.com [download on 26-Nov-2004].

Frost, Randall. 2004. *Democracy Rules the Marketplace.* www.brandchannel.com [download on 26-Nov-2004].

G

Gardner, Burleigh B. and Sidney J. Levy. 1955. "The Product and the Brand", *Harvard Business Review* (March-April): 33–39.

Gellner, Ernest. 1998. *Nationalism.* London: Phoenix.

Ger, Güliz. 1991. *Country Image: Perceptions, Attitudes and Associations, and their Relationsship to Context.* New Delhi (India): Proceedings of 3rd International Conference on Marketing and Development.

Ger, Güliz., Soren Askegaard, and Anja Christensen. 1999. "Experiential Nature of Product-Place Images: Image as a Narrative", *Advances in Consumer Research 26:* 165–169.

German Marshall Funds of the United States. 2005. *Transatlantic Trends - Topline Data 2005.* www.transatlantictrends.org [download on 8.9.2005].

Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras. 2005a. "Der Türkei-Diskurs im Europäischen Parlament 1996-2003". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich.* Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 21-34.

Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras. 2005b. „Der europäische Türkei-Diskurs: Eine Vergleichsanalyse." In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich.* Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 213-229.

Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras (eds.). 2005c. *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich.* Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften.

Giddens, Anthony. 2001. *Sociology.* 4th ed. Cambridge, UK: Blackwell.

Gilmore, Fiona. 2002a. "A country - can it be repositioned? Spain - the success story of country branding", *Brand Management 9*(4-5): 281–293.

Gilmore, Fiona. 2002b. "Branding for success". In Morgan, Neil; Annette Pritchard, and Roger Pride, eds., *Destination Branding. Creating the unique destination proposition.* Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann, 57–65.

Ginsberg, Benjamin. (1989). How Polling Transforms Public Opinion. In Margolis, Michael, and Gary A. Mauser, eds., *Manipulating Public Opinion. Essays on Public Opinion as a Dependent Variable.* Belmont, CA: Brooks/Cole, 271-293.

Glyptis, Leda-A. 2005. "EU Accession or Why is Turkey 'Paying' for Europe's Identity Crisis", *Insight Turkey 7*(2 (April-June)): 39–45.

Gottlieb, Gidon. 1999. "Between Union and Separation: The Path of Conciliation". In Mortimer, Edward, ed., *People, Nation and State. The Meaning of Ethnicity and Nationalism.* London, New York: I.B. Tauris, 118–124.

Grabbe, Heather. 2004. "When negotiations begin: The next phase in EU-Turkey's relations", *Insight Turkey 6*(3): 13–21.

Grant, John. 2002. *After Image. Mind-Altering Marketing.* London: HarperCollinsBusiness.

Gresh, Geoffrey. October 16, 2005. "Huntington undone: Turkey and EU", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 10/17/2005].

Grew, Raymond. 1986. "The Construction of National Identity." In Boerner, Peter, ed., *Concepts of national identity - an interdisciplinary dialogue (Interdisziplinäre Betrachtungen zur Frage der nationalen Identität).* Baden Baden: Nomos, 31–43.

Griffiths, Dylan. 2000. "Referendum Campaigning". In Bartle, John and Dylan Griffiths, eds., *Political Communications Transformed. From Morrison to Mandelson*. Hampshire and New York: Palgrave, 131–144.

Grimm, Matthew. Oktober 20, 2003. "Now, the loser: Brand USA: False Consciousness", *Brandweek* 38: 19.

Große Hüttmann, Martin. 2005. "'Die Türkei ist anders als Europa': Die öffentliche Debatte um einen EU-Beitritt der Türkei in Deutschland." In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 35-47.

Gudjonsson, Hlynur. 2005. "Nation branding", *Place Branding, 1*(3): 283–298.

Gül, Abdullah. 2006. "Address at the public diplomacy conference". Ankara.

Guérot, Ulrike. 2004. "Why is Turkey such a difficult case? Reflections on Turkish membership in the European Union", *Insight Turkey, 6*(4): 94–100.

Gumbel, Peter. February 28, 2005. "Branding America. Why on earth are U.S. companies handing out diplomacy guidelines", *Time:* 44–45.

Gummesson, Evert. 2002. "Practical value of adequate marketing management theory", *European Journal of Marketing 36*(3): 325–349.

H

Habermas, Jürgen. 1992. "Citizenship and National Identity: Some reflections on the future of Europe", *Praxis International 12*(1): 1–19.

Habermas, Jürgen. 1996. "The European Nation-state - Its Achievements and Its Limits. On the Past and Future of Sovereignty and Citizenship." In Balakrishnan, Gopal, ed., *Mapping the Nation*. London/New York: Verso. 281–294.

Hagelüken, Alexander. December 18-19, 2004. "'Groß, arm, muslimisch.' Der Türkei-Beitritt wird teuer", *Süddeutsche Zeitung* 294: 2.

Hankinson, Graham. 2001. "Location branding: A study of the branding practices of 12 English cities", *Brand Management 9*(2): 127–142.

Hardt, Michael, and Antonio Negri. 2000. *Empire.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Hatch, Mary J. and Majken Schultz. 1997. "Relations between organizational culture, identity and image", *European Journal of Marketing 31*(5/6): 356–365.

Hatipoglu, Esra. 2005. "Looking for a common future in a changing world: Turkey and the EU after October 3", *Insight Turkey 7*(3 (July-September)): 47–52.

Hayes, Bernadette C., and Ian McAllister. 1996. "Marketing politics to voters: late deciders in the 1992 British election", *European Journal of Marketing, 30*(10/11): 127–139.

Henneberg, Stephan C. 2004. "The view of an advocatus dei: Political Marketing and its critics", *Journal of Public Affairs 4*(3): 225–243.

Hirschman, Elisabeth C. (ed.). 1989. *Interpretive Consumer Research.* Provo, UT: ACR.

Holt, Douglas B. 2003. "What Becomes an Icon Most?", *Harvard Business Review* (March 2003): 43–49.

Holt, Douglas B. 2004. *How Brands become Icons. The Principles of Cultural Branding.* Boston: Harvard Business School Press.

Holt, Douglas B., John A. Quelch, and Earl L. Taylor. 2004. "How Global Brands Compete", *Harvard Business Review* (September): 68–75.

Holtz-Bacha, Christina. 2004. "Political Communication Research Abroad: Europe". In Kaid, Lynda L., ed., *Handbook of Political Communication Research.* Mahwah, New Jersey: Erlbaum, 463-477.

Hoyer, Wayne D., and Deborah J. MacInnis. 2000. *Consumer Behavior.* 2nd ed. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin.

Hürriyet, 2005a. October 11, 2005. "EU praises Turkish economy in report; lists 5 major areas for work", *Hürriyet,* www.huerriyet.com.tr [download on 11/11/2005].

Hutchinson, John. 2001. "National Identity". In Leoussi, Athena S.,ed., *Encyclopedia of Nationalism.* New Brunswick (USA) and London (UK): Transaction, 215-217.

I

Independent Commission on Turkey. 2004. *Turkey in Europe: More than a promise?* Brussels: The British Council Brussels.

Islam, Shada. 2005. "The EU's Identity Crisis", *Insight Turkey, 7*(2 (April-June)): 28–32.

J

Jaworski, Stefan P., and Don Fosher. 2003. "National Brand Identity & Its Effect On Corporate Brands: The Nation Brand Effect (NBE)", *The Multinational Business Review, 11*(2): 99–110.

Johansson, Johnny K. 2005. "The new 'Brand America'", *Place Branding 1*(2): 155–163.

K

Kaid, Lynda L. (ed.). 2004a. *Handbook of Political Communication Research.* Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.

Kaid, Lynda L. 2004b. "Political Communication: Introduction and Overview of the Field". In Kaid, Lynda L., ed., *Handbook of Political Communication Research.* Mahwah, New Jersey: Erlbaum, xiii–xviii

Kalaycioglu, Ersin. October 19, 2005. "Turkey will resist reactions during negotiations with the EU: Interview with Prof. Ersin Kalaycioglu", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 10/20/2005].

Kalnoky, Boris. April 20, 2005. "Der türkische EU-Austritt". *Die Welt:* 8.

Kanli, Yusuf. October 27, 2004. "Time to talk frankly", *Turkish Daily News*: 3.

Kapferer, Jean N. 1997. *Strategic Brand Management. Creating and Sustaining Brand Equity Long Term.* London: Kogan Page.

Kaufmann, Eric. 2001. "Nation-Building". In Leoussi, Athena S.,ed., *Encyclopedia of Nationalism.* New Brunswick (USA) and London (UK): Transaction, 208–210

Kazakos, Panos. 2005. „Der Türkei-Diskurs in Griechenland: Vom Primat der Außenpolitik zum erneuten Interesse an der Innendynamik der Türkei". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich.* Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 137-148.

Keller, Kevin L. 1993. "Conceptualizing, Measuring, and Managing Customer-Based Brand Equity", *Journal of Marketing 57*(1): 1–22.

Keller, Kevin L. 2003a. *Strategic Brand Management. Building, Measuring, and Managing Brand Equity.* Upper Saddle River, NJ: Pearson Education.

Keller, Kevin. L. 2003b "Brand Synthesis: The Multidimensionality of Brand Knowledge", *Journal of Consumer Research 29*(March): 595–600.

Kiniklioglu, Suat. August 23, 2005. "The need for public diplomacy", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 28.9.2005].

Kleppe, Ingeborg A., and Lena Larsson Mossberg. October 2002. *Company versus Country Branding: "Same, Same but Different".* Bergen, Norway: Institute for Research in Economics and Business Administration (SNF).

Koch, Jörg. 1997. *Marktforschung. Begriffe und Methoden. Managementwissen für Studium und Praxis.* München/Wien: Oldenbourg.

Kole, William J. October 4, 2005. "Ancient animosities, modern fears why Austrians don't want Turkey in EU", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 5.10.2005].

Koschnick, Wolfgang J. 1996. *Dictionary of Social and Market Research.* Aldershot, Hamshire, and Brookfielt, VT: Gower.

Kotler, Philip. 1973. "A generic concept of Marketing". In Lazer, William, and Eugene J. Kelley, eds., *Social Marketing. Perspectives and Viewpoints.* Homewood, Illinois: Richard D. Irwin Inc., 75-91.

Kotler, Philip. 1985. "Overview of Political Candidate Marketing". In Newman, Bruce I., and Jagdish N. Sheth, eds., *Political Marketing: Readings and Annotated Bibliography*. Chicago, IL: American Marketing Association.

Kotler, Philip. 1987. "Semiotics of Person and Nation Marketing". In Umiker-Sebeok, Jean, ed., *Approaches to Semiotics (=77): Marketing and Semiotics. New Directions in the Study of Signs for Sale.* Berlin, New York, Amsterdam: Mouton de Gruyter, 3–12.

Kotler, Philip. 2003. *Marketing Management.* Upper Saddle River, NJ: Pearson.

Kotler, Philip, and David Gertner. 2002. "Country as brand, product, and beyond: a place marketing and brand management perspective", *The Journal of Brand Management, 9*(4): 249–261.

Kotler, Philip, and Neil Kotler. 1999. "Political Marketing: Generating Effective Candidates, Campaigns, and Causes". In Bruce. I. Newman, ed., *Handbook of Political Marketing*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 3–18.

Kotler, Philip, and Sidney J. Levy. 1973. "Broadening the concept of Marketing". In Lazer, William, and Eugene J. Kelley, eds., *Social Marketing. Perspectives and Viewpoints*. Homewood, Illinois: Richard D. Irwin Inc., 31–42.

Kotler, Philip, Donald Haider, and Irving Rein. 1993a. "There is no place like ours: The Marketing of Cities, Regions and Nations", *The Futurist,* November/December, 14–21.

Kotler, Philip, Donald H. Haider, and Irving Rein. 1993b. *Marketing Places. Attracting Investments, Industry, and Tourism to Cities, States, and Nations.* New York: Free Press.

Kotler, Philip, Somkid Jatusripitak, and Suvid Maesincee. 1997. *The Marketing of Nations. A Strategic Approach to Building National Wealth.* New York: The Free Press.

Kramer, Heinz. 1996. "Turkey and the European Union: A Multi-Dimensional Relationship With Hazy Perspectives". In Mastny, Vojtech, and R. Craig Nation, eds., *Turkey between East and West. New Challenges for a Rising Regional Power*. Boulder: Westview, 203–232.

Kramer, Heinz. 2005. *EU-Türkei: Vor schwierigen Beitrittsverhandlungen.* Berlin: SWP.

Kramer, Heinz, und Hanna-Lena Krauss. 2004. "Ein kluger Wegweiser. Der Türkei-Bericht der Europäischen Kommission", *SWP Aktuell* (50): 1–4.

Kritzinger, Sylvia, and Franz Steinbauer. (2005). "Österreich und die Türkei: Im Minenfeld zwischen rationalen Argumenten und historisch-kulturellen Vorbehalten". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 107-122.

Kroeber-Riel, Werner. 1996. *Konsumentenverhalten: 6. ed.* München: Vahlen.

Kyriacou, Savas, and Thomas Cromwell. 2005a. *The Concepts and Benefits of Nation Branding.* www.eastwestcoms.com [download on 1/6/2005].

Kyriacou, Savas, and Thomas Cromwell. 2005b. *Corporate Strategies for a Nation's success.* www.eastwestcoms.com [download on 1/6/2005].

L

Lampert, Shlomo I., and Eugene D. Jaffe. 1998. "A dynamic approach to country-of-origin effect", *European Journal of Marketing 32*(1/2): 61–78.

Langdal, Fredrik. 2005. "Die schwedische Debatte über einen EU-Beitritt der Türkei: Im Kern eine Frage der Konditionalität". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich.* Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 123-136.

Lange, Kai. December 12, 2005. "Die jungen Wilden vom Bosporus", *Manager Magazin,* www.manager-magazin.de [download on 12/12/2005]: 1–4.

Langer, Roy. 1999. *Managing images, identities and communication - corporate discourse from the perspective of studies in nationalism and communication.* Salford.

Langer, Roy. 2002. *Place images and place marketing.* Copenhagen Business School: Department of Intercultural Communication and Management (manuscript).

Larrabee, F. Stephen. September 30, 2004. "American Perspectives on Turkey and Turkish-EU Relations", *AICGS Advisor,* www.aicgs.org/c/larrabee_turkey.shtm [download on 9/27/2005].

Laurenson, Peter. 2002. *Elevating a national identity to a national brand.* www.alllaboutbranding.com [download on 10/25/2005].

Lees Marshment, Jennifer. 2001. "The marriage of Politics and Marketing", *Political Studies 49:* 692–713.

Legard, Robin; Jill Keegan, and Kit Ward. 2003. "In-depth Interviews". In Ritchie, Jane, and Jane Lewis, eds., *Qualitative Research Practise. A Guide for Social Science Students and Researchers.* London: Sage, 138–169.

Leggewie, Claus. 2004a. "Die Türkei in die Europäische Union? Zu den Positionen einer Debatte". In Leggewie, Claus, ed., *Die Türkei und Europa. Die Positionen.* Frankfurt/Main: Suhrkamp, 11–18.

Leggewie, Claus (ed.). 2004b. *Die Türkei und Europa. Die Positionen.* Frankfurt/Main: Suhrkamp.

Leibfritz, Willi. November 16, 2004. "Die große Chance der Türkei", *Süddeutsche Zeitung* 266: 24.

Leonard, Mark. 2002. "Diplomacy by other means", *Foreign Policy* (September/October): 48–56.

Leoussi, Athena S. (ed.). 2001. *Encyclopedia of Nationalism.* New Brunswick (USA) and London (UK): Transaction.

Levy, Sidney J. 1959. "Symbols for Sale", *Harvard Business Review 37*(July-August): 117–125.

Levy, Sidney J. 1985. "Dreams, Fairy Tales, Animals, and Cars", *Psychology & Marketing, 2*(2): 67–81.

Lock, Andrew, and Phil Harris. 1996. "Political marketing - vive la différence", *European Journal of Marketing 30*(10-11): 14–24.

Louro, Maria J., and Paulo V. Cunha. 2001. "Brand Management Paradigms", *Journal of Marketing Management 17:* 849–875.

Low, George S., and Charles W. Lamb. 2000. "The measurement and dimensionality of brand associations", *Journal of Product&Brand Management 9*(6): 350–368.

M

Maarek, Philippe J. 1995. *Political Marketing and Communication.* London: John Libbey.

Magleby, David B. 1989. "Opinion Formation and Opinion Change in Ballot Proposition Campaigns". In Margolis, Michael, and Gary A. Mauser, eds., *Manipulating Public Opinion. Essays on Public Opinion as a Dependent Variable*. Belmont, CA: Brooks/Cole: 95-115.

Malone, Gifford D. 1988. *Political Advocacy and Cultural Communication. Organizing the Nation's Public Diplomacy.* Lanham: University Press of America.

Manco, Ural. 2000. "Turks in Europe: From a garbled image to the complexity of migrant social reality". In Burcoglu, Nedret K., ed., *The image of the Turk in Europe from the declaration of the Republic in 1923 to the 1990s. Proceedings of the Workshop held on 5-6 March 1999, CECES, Bogazici University.* Istanbul: The Isis Press, 21-35.

Margolis, Michael, and Gary A. Mauser (eds.). 1989a. *Manipulating Public Opinion. Essays on Public Opinion as a Dependent Variable.* Belmont, CA: Brooks/Cole.

Margolis, Michael, and Gary A. Mauser. 1989b. "Introduction: Public Opinion as a Dependent Variable". In Margolis, Michael, and Gary A. Mauser, eds., *Manipulating Public Opinion. Essays on Public Opinion as a Dependent Variable*. Belmont, CA: Brooks/Cole: 1-16.

Marshall, Catherine, and Gretchen B. Rossman. 1989. *Designing Qualitative Research.* Newbury Park, CA: Sage.

Mastnak, Wolfgang. 2000. "The Austrian view of Turkey and the Turk: An attempt to analyse a nearly unapproachable phenomenon". In Burcoglu, Nedret K., ed., *The image of the Turk in Europe from the declaration of the Republic in 1923 to the 1990s. Proceedings of the Workshop held on 5-6 March 1999, CECES, Bogazici University*. Istanbul: The Isis Press, 247–259.

Matthews, Owen, and Rana Foroohar. August 29, 2005. "Turkish delight", *Newsweek,* 30–34.

Mauser, Gary A. 1989. "Marketing and Political Campaigning: Strategies and Limits." In Margolis, Michael, and Gary A. Mauser, eds., *Manipulating Public Opinion. Essays on Public Opinion as a Dependent Variable*. Belmont, CA: Brooks/Cole: 19–46.

McCracken, Grant. 1988. *The long interview.* Qualitative Research Methods, 13. Newbury Park/London/New Delhi: Sage Publications.

McCrone, David, and Richard Klely. 2000. "Nationalism and Citizenship", *Sociology, 34*(1): 19–34.

Meffert, Heribert. 2000. *Marketing.* Wiesbaden: Gabler.

Meier, Gerald M. 1998. *The International Environment of Business.* Oxford: OUP.

Melissen, Jan, and Ingrid d'Hooghe. 2005. *Manual: Public diplomacy in practice.* Information and Communication Department (DVL) of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands/Clingendael Diplomatic Studies Programme (CDSP)/Netherlands Institute of International Relations 'Clingendael'.

Mettke, Jörg R. January 2, 2006. „Russland: Bär mit Balalaika", *Der Spiegel* 1: 86–90.

Mick, David. G. 1988. "Schema-theoretics and semiotics: Toward more holistic, programmatic research on marketing communication", *Semiotica, 70*(1-2): 1–26.

Moreno, Luis. 2002 *Multiple identities and global meso-communities: Paper presented at the Fifth IPSA Symposium, 'Globalisation, Nations and Multi-level Governance: Strategies and Challenges', International Political Science Association, Montréal 24-26 October, 2002.* Unidad de Políticas Comparadas (CSIC): Working Paper 02-25.

Morgan, Neil; Annette, Pritchard, and Roger Pride (eds.). 2002. *Destination Branding. Creating the unique destination proposition.* Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann.

Müftüler-Bac, Meltem. 2002. *Enlarging the European Union: Where does Turkey stand?* Issues in Turkey-EU relations, 4. Istanbul: Tesev Publications.

N

Nas, Cigdem. 2002. "Turkey-EU relations and the question of identity". In Dartan, Muzaffer, and Cigdem Nas, eds., *The European Union Enlargement Process and Turkey*. Istanbul: Marmara University, 217–235.

Neack, Laura. 2003. *The New Foreign Policy. U.S. and Comparative Foreign Policy in the 21st Century.* Lanham: Rowman&Littlefield.

Newman, Bruce I. (ed.). 1999. *Handbook of Political Marketing.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.

Newman, Bruce I. 2001. "An assessment of the 2000 presidential election: A set of political marketing guidelines", *Journal of Public Affairs 1*(3): 210–216.

Newman, Bruce. I. and Jagdish N. Sheth. (1985). "A Model of Primary Voter Behavior". In Newman, Bruce I., and Jagdish N. Sheth, eds., *Political Marketing: Readings and Annotated Bibliography*. Chicago, IL: American Marketing Association, 62-71.

Newman, Bruce I., and Richard M. Perloff. 2004. "Political Marketing: Theory, Research and Applications". In Kaid, Lynda L., ed., *Handbook of Political Communication Research*. Mahwah, New Jersey: Erlbaum, 17–43.

Nimmo, Dan D. 1970. *The political persuaders: The techniques of modern election campaigns.* Eaglewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall.

O

O'Cass, Aron. 1996. "Political marketing and the marketing concept", *European Journal of Marketing 30*(10/11): 37–53.

Ögütcü, Mehmet. 2005. "Turkey and the European Union: How to achieve a forward-looking and 'win-win' accession by 2015", *Insight Turkey 7*(1 (January-March)): 85–98.

Olins, Wally. 1999. *Trading identities. Why countries and companies are taking on each others' roles.* London: The Foreign Policy Center.

Olins, Wally. 2002. "Branding the nation - the historical context: Opinion piece", *Brand Management 9*(4-5): 241–248.

Omura, Glenn S., and W. Wane Talarzyk. 1985. "Shaping public opinion: Personal sources of information on a major political issue". In Newman, Bruce I., and Jagdish N. Sheth, eds., *Political Marketing: Readings and Annotated Bibliography*. Chicago, IL: American Marketing Association, 95–100.

Önis, Ziva. 2004. "Turkish Modernisation and Challenges For The New Europe", *Perceptions - Journal of International Affairs 9*(3): 17–29.

O'Shaughnessy, John, and Nicholas J. O'Shaughnessy. 2000. "Treating the nation as a Brand: Some neglected Issues", *Journal of Macromarketing 20*(1 (June)): 56–64.

O'Shaughnessy, Nicholas. J. 1989. *The Phenomenon of Political Marketing.* London: MacMillan.

O'Shaughnessy, Nicholas J. 2002. "The Marketing of Political Marketing". In O'Shaughnessy, Nicholas J., and Stephan Henneberg, eds., *The Idea of Political Marketing*. Westport (Conneticut): Praeger, 209–220.

O'Shaughnessy, Nicholas J. 2003. "The symbolic state: A British experience", *Journal of Public Affairs 3*(4): 297–312.

Oswald, Bernd. December 17, 2004. "Der lange Weg nach Europa", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* www.sueddeutsche.de [download on 06/15/2005].

P

Palmer, Jerry. 2002. "Smoke and mirrors: is that the way it is? Themes in political marketing", *Media, Culture & Society 24:* 345–363.

Pantzalis, John, and Carl A. Rodrigues. 1999. *Country Names as Brands: Symbolic Meaning and Capital Flows.* www.sba.muohio.edu/abas/1999/pantzajo.pdf [download on 01/26/2005].

Papadopoulos, Nicolas, and Louise Heslop. 2002. "Country equity and country branding: problems and prospects", *The Journal of Brand Management 9*(4-5): 294–314.

Parekh, Bhikhu. 1999. "Defining National Identity in a Multicultural Society". In Mortimer, Edward, ed., *People, Nation and State. The Meaning of Ethnicity and Nationalism.* London, New York: I.B. Tauris, 66–74

Park, C. Whan; Bernard J. Jaworski, and Deborah J. MacInnis. 1986. "Strategic Brand Concept-Image Management", *Journal of Marketing 50*(October): 135–145.

Pedersen, S. Buhl. (2004). Place Branding: Giving the Region of Oresund a Competitive Edge. *Journal of Urban Technology, 11*(1), pp. 77–95.

Peräkylä, Anssi. 2004. "Reliability and validity in research based on naturally occuring social interaction". In Silverman, David, ed., *Qualitative Research. Theory, Method and Practice. 2nd ed*. London: Sage. 283–304.

Plóciennik, Sebastian. 2005. "Die Türkei ante portas: die polnische Perspektive". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 159-176.

Porter, Michael. 1998. *The Competitive Advantage of Nations.* New York: Free Press.

Pusch, Barbara. 2004. "EU-Wahrnehmungen in der Türkei - Ergebnisse der Meinungsforschung", *Zeitschirift für Türkeistudien (ZfTS)/Journal for Studies on Turkey 17*(1+2): 113–131.

Quelch, John. and Katherine Jocz. 2005. "Opinion Piece: Positioning the nation-state", *Place Branding 1*(3): 229–237.

R

Rainisto, Seppo. K. 2003. *Success Factors of place marketing: A study of place marketing practises in Northern Europe and the United States.* Helsinki: University of Technology, Institute of Strategy and International Business; Doctoral Dissertations 2003/4.

Rao, Vithala R., Agarwal, Manij K., and Denise Dahlhoff. 2004. "How is Manifest Branding Strategy Related to the Intangible Value of a Corporation?", *Journal of Marketing 68*(October): 126–141.

Rehn, Olli. 2005. "Turkey's Accession Negotiations: A Great Turning Point in the History of Europe", *Insight Turkey 7*(3 (July-September)): 53–58.

Riches, Gordon. 2004. "Review of: Understanding Identity", *Sociology 38*(3): 643–644.

Rochtus, Dirk. 2005. "Die belgische Haltung gegenüber der Frage eines EU-Beitritts der Türkei". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 97-106.

Romaniuk, Jennifer, and Byron Sharp. 2002. "Measuring brand perceptions: Testing quantity and quality", *Journal of Targeting, Measurement and Analysis for Marketing 11*(3): 218–229.

Room, Adrian. 1998. "History of Branding". In Hart, Susannah, and John Murphy, eds., *Brands. The new wealth creators*. Houndsmill and other places: Mac-Millan, 13–23.

Rosenkranz, Stefanie. 2004a. January 12, 2004. "Integration. Die große Lüge von der Toleranz", *Stern,* www.stern.de/politik/deutschland/532700.htm [download on 03/12/2004].

Rosenkranz, Stefanie. 2004b. September 6, 2004. "Türkei - das Wunder am Bosporus", *Stern,* 25: 70–86.

Ross, Christopher. 2002. "Public Diplomacy Comes of Age", *The Washington Quarterly 25*(Spring): 75–83.

Rothschild, Michael L. 1985. "Political Advertising: A Neglected Policy Issue in Marketing". In Newman, Bruce I., and Jagdish N. Sheth, eds., *Political Marketing: Readings and Annotated Bibliography*. Chicago, IL: American Marketing Association, 142–155

Rustow, Dankwart A. 1968. "Nation". In David L. Sills, ed., *International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences* (7). N.N.: The Macmillan Company & The Free Press, 7–14.

Ryan, Chris. 2002. "The politics of branding cities and regions: the case of New Zealand". In Morgan, Neil; Annette Pritchard, and Roger Pride, eds., *Destination Branding. Creating the unique destination proposition*. Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann, 66–86.

S

Saatci, Mustafa. 2002. "Nation‑states and ethnic boundaries: modern Turkish identity and Turkish-Kurdish conflict", *Nations and Nationalism 8*(4): 549–564.

Samli, Coskun. 1999. "Review of 'The Marketing of Nations'", *Journal of Macromarketing,* 84–85.

Sattler, Henrik. 2001. *Markenpolitik.* Stuttgart, Berlin, Köln: Kohlhammer.

Scammell, Margaret. 1999. "Political Marketing: Lessons for Political Science", *Political Studies 47:* 718–739.

Schiffauer, Werner. December 4-5, 2004. "Falsche Gleichungen", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 282: 14.

Schlötzer, Christiane. 2004a. November 27-28, 2004. "Die totale Transformation", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 276: 30.

Schlötzer, Christiane. 2004b. November 19, 2004. "Im verlängerten Europa", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 269: 14.

Schlötzer, Christiane. 2004c. December 16, 2004. "In weiter Ferne so nah", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 292: 3.

Schlötzer, Christiane. 2005a. May 24, 2005. "Schreck am Bosporus. Die Türkei fürchtet den Verlust des wichtigsten Fürsprechers in der EU", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 118: 7.

Schlötzer, Christiane. 2005b. June 4-5, 2005. "Der türkische Asterix", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 126: 7.

Schultz, Maijken; Yun Mi Antorini, and Fabian F. Csaba (eds.). 2005. *Towards the second wave of corporate branding. Corporate branding: purpose/people/process.* Copenhagen: Copenhagen Business School Press.

Schweiger, Günter, and Michaela Adami. 1999. "The Nonverbal Image of Politicians and Political Parties". In Bruce I. Newman, ed., *Handbook of Political Marketing*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 347–364.

Sen, Faruk. 1996. "Turkish Communities in Western Europe". In Mastny, Vojtech, and R. Craig Nation, ed., *Turkey between East and West. New Challenges for a Rising Regional Power*. Boulder: Westview, 233–266.

Shadish, William R., Thomas Cook, and Donald T. Campbell. 2002. *Experimental and Quasi-Experimental Design.* Boston: Houghton Mifflin.

Sheth, Jagdish; Mittal, Bonweri, and Bruce Newman. 1999. *Customer behavior: consumer behavior & beyond*. Fort Worth, TX: Dryden.

Signitzer, Benno. 1995. "Public Relations und Public Diplomacy". In Walter A. Mahle, ed., *AKM Studien, Band: Vol. 40. Deutschland in der internationalen Kommunikation*. Konstanz: Universitätsverlag, 47-65

Smith, Anthony D. 1991. *National Identity. Ethnonationalism in Comparative Perspective*. Reno, Nevada: University of Nevada Press.

Smith, Anthony D. 1992. "National identity and the idea of European unitiy", *International Affairs 68*(1): 55–76.

Smith, Gareth. 2001. "The 2001 General Election: Factors Influencing the Brand Image of Political Parties and their Leaders", *Journal of Marketing Management 17,* 989–1006.

Smoltczyk, Alexander. 2005. "Die Marke Hitler", *Der Spiegel* 7 (2005): 60–72.

Soler i Lecha, Eduard. 2005. "Spanien: Einstimmige Unterstützung und öffentliches Desinteresse". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 77–86.

Sönmez, Sevil, and Ercan Sirakaya. 2002. "A Distorted Destination Image? The Case of Turkey", *Journal of Travel Research 41*(November): 185–196.

Souleimanov, Emil. 2005. "Die EU-Perspektive der Türkei aus tschechischer Sicht: Ein Versuch, zu einer allgemein gültigen Deutung zu gelangen". In Giannakopoulos, Angelos, and Konstadinos Maras, eds., *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa. Ein Vergleich*. Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 177–186.

Stelzenmüller, Constanze. 2005. "What Next, Turkey?: How to manage Turkish EU accession negotiations without blowing up the EU or Turkey", *Insight Turkey 7*(2 (April-June)): 33–38.

Stern, Barbara., George M. Zinkhan, and Anupam Jaju. 2001. "Marketing images. Construct definition, measurement issues, and theory development", *Marketing Theory, 1*(2): 201–224.

Strittmatter, Kai. November 17, 2005. "Türkische Wirtschaft nimmt Kurs auf Europa", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 265: 21.

Süddeutsche Zeitung 2005b. September 11, 2005. "Vorteil Italien", *Süddeutsche Zeitung* 258: 31.

T

Tahir, Sehnaz, and Emel Türker. 2000. "'The Man from East-West'. Reviews of Turkish Literature and Turkey's Image in Norway in the 1990's". In N. Kuran Burcoglu. ed., *The image of the Turk in Europe from the declaration of the Republic in 1923 to the 1990s. Proceedings of the Workshop held on 5-6 March 1999, CECES, Bogazici University.* Istanbul: The Isis Press, 67–86.

TDN 2004a. December 17, 2004a. "Denmark's mermaid clad in burka in Turkey protest",. *Turkish Daily News,* 14691: 3.

TDN. 2004b. Februar 12, 2004. "Patriarch says rights record harms Turk image in EU", *Turkish Daily News* 14676, 5.

TDN 2005b. October 4, 2005. "Frosty reception from opposition awaits Gül back in Turkey", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 5.10.2005].

TDN 2005c. September 10, 2005. "Survey: Students believe Turkey's EU dreams won't come true", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 10/10/2005].

TDN 2005g. November 29, 2005. WT: Military secretly warns Erdogan against Islamist tendency, *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 11/30/2005].

TDN 2005h. November 23, 2005. "Sahin: Failed sports chiefs must go!", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 11/23/2005].

TDN 2005i. December 28, 2005. "Turks' confidence in EU fading away, says poll", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 12/30/2005].

TDN Defense Desk. October 18, 2005. "Turkey's EU process replete with traps, report says. Cyprus dispute is the largest obstacle in the short-run, according to CSIS report", *Turkish Daily News,* www.tdn.com.tr [download on 10/18/2005]:1–3.

Tezel, Y. Sezai. 2001. "Tale of two Turkeys", *Internationale Politik - Transatlantic Edition 2*(1): 47–53.

Tezel, Y. Sezai. 2005. *Transformation of 'state' and 'society' in Turkey: from the Otoman Empire to the Turkish Republic.* Ankara: Roma Publications.

Thompson, Craig J. 2004a. "Beyond Brand Image: Analyzing the Culture of Brands. Special Session Summary", *Advances in Consumer Research 31:* 98–99.

Thompson, Donald N. 2004b. "Turkey seeks Membership in the European Union", In Thompson, Donald N., Marketing Management in Turkey. Cases and Challenges. Ankara: Gazi Kitabevi, 275-289.

Tuch, Hans N. 1990. *Communicating with the world. U.S. Public Diplomacy Overseas.* New York: St. Martin's Press.

Tudor, Gill. December 17, 2004. "Turkey seen offering gain, not drain for EU economy", *Turkish Daily News,* 14691: 6.

Türkiye Tanitim Konseyi. 2003. *Tü®kiye.*

Twitchell, James. B. 2004. "An English Teacher looks at Branding", *Journal of Consumer Research 31*(September): 484–489.

V

Vaknin, Sam. 2005. "Nation branding and place marketing", www.diplomatictraffic.com/nation_branding.asp [download on 11/09/2005].

van Ham, Peter. 2001. "The Rise of the Brand State. The Postmodern Politics of Image and Reputation", *Foreign Affairs* (September/October): 2–6.

van Ham, Peter. 2005. "Branding European Power". *Place Branding 1*(2): 122–126.

W

Wallendorf, Melanie, and Russell Belk. 1989. "Assessing Trustworthiness in Naturalistic Consumer Research". In Elisabeth C. Hirschman, ed., *Interpretive Consumer Research.* Provo, UT: ACR, 69–84.

Watkins, Frederick M. 1968. "State - The Concept". In David L. Sills, ed., *International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences* (7). N.N.: The Macmillan Company & The Free Press,10–15

Watt, Nicholas. March 24, 2005. "Voters 'prefer' Ukraine to Turkey", *The Guardian,* www.guardian.co.uk [download on 6/12/2005]: 1-2.

Webster's Universal Dictionary and Thesaurus. 2002. New Lanark (Scotland): Geddes and Grosset.

Wernicke, Christian. July 19, 2005. „EU auf Distanz zur Türkei. Grundsatz-Debatte über Beitrittsverhandlungen vertagt", *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 164: 8.

Winchester, Maxwell K., and Jennifer Romaniuk. 2003. "Evaluative And Descriptive Response Patterns To Negative Image Attributes", *International Journal of Market Research, 45*(1), 21-34.

Wring, Dominic. 1999. "The Marketing Colonilization of Political Campaigning". In Newman, Bruce I., eds., *Handbook of Political Marketing.* Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 41–54.

Y

Yan, Jack. 2003. "Nation branding: Branding and the international community", *Brand Management 10*(6): 447–456.

Yilmaz, Adem. January 29, 2006. "Economy World Vows to Reach $80 Billion Target", *Zaman online,* www.zaman.com [download on 1/30/2006].

Z

Zaman. 2004. "Branding through history", www.zaman.com [download on 26.11.2004].

Zaman 2005a. December 29, 2005. "Turkish FM: Article 301 Cases like the Film 'Midnight Express', *Zaman online,* www.zaman.com [download on 12/30/2005].

Zaman. 2005b. December 12, 2005. "Erdogan: Religion is the Cement that Bonds", *Zaman online,* www.zaman.com [download on 12/12/2005].

Zaman 2006a. January 16, 2006. "Turkey: World's 6th Fastest Growing Economy", *Zaman online,* www.zaman.com [download on 01/18/2006].

Zaman 2006b. March 20, 2006. "Public Support for EU Membership Falls". *Zaman online,* www.zaman.com [download on 3/20/2006]-

Zand, Bernard. December 13, 2004. "Sultan auf Westkurs", *Der Spiegel,* 51/2004. www.spiegel.de [download on 12/15/2004].

APPENDICES

A Portraits of informants

- Adam <u>Achouri</u> is a Swedish expatriate in Ankara. He moved from Sweden to Turkey for romantic and business reasons. He is engaged to a Turkish woman with a child and has been in Turkey by the time of the interview for approx. 1,5 years. He works in medical business consulting with an education background in management.
- Erkan <u>Arikan</u> is editor in chief of the Turkish radio program "Köln Radyosu" of WDR in Germany. With his parents being first generation guest workers, he was born and raised in Berlin. The journalist had worked for other German media before dealing with this specific Turkish issue.
- Christer <u>Asp</u> has been the ambassador of Sweden in Ankara since fall 2005. By the time of the interview, he had been in Turkey only for 1 month. He served in a leading role during Sweden's EU accession process.
- Ümit <u>Boyner</u> is heading a committee of TÜSIAD responsible for an EU PR campaign starting in 2006. Apart from that she has been with BOYNER HOLDING in Istanbul for more than 12 years and currently serves as a member of the board of directors, responsible for finance.
- Luis Fernandez <u>De la Pena</u> had been the Spanish ambassador to Turkey for one year by the time of the interview. Before coming to Ankara, he served as an ambassador to Slovenia and before that worked in Croatia, providing him with some experience on EU accession processes.
- Andrei <u>Grasseli</u> is the Slovenian ambassador to Ankara and has been living in Turkey for 2,5 years.
- Gareth <u>Jones</u> is the British REUTERS correspondent in Ankara, responsible for covering political issues to the English-speaking world. He has collected a decent number of expatriate experiences e.g. in Russia, Japan and Balkans before coming to Turkey 3 years ago.
- Josa <u>Karre</u>, who works as 2nd secretary in the Swedish embassy in Ankara and who is mainly occupied with economic affairs, has been living in Turkey since 2004.
- Uros <u>Kovsca</u> is a graduate student from the University of Ljubljana, Faculty of Economics and currently an exchange student at Bilkent University. Uros has come to Turkey in summer 2005 and was in Ankara for 6 months by the

time of the interview. He has a professional background working for NGOs in Slovenia.

- Heinz Kramer is the Turkey expert of Berlin-based think tank Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik (SWP) and publishes regularly on Turkey's political situation. He taught Political Science at Bilkent University in Ankara, Turkey in the early 1990s.

- Irena Krzan is a graduate student from the University of Ljubljana, Faculty of Economics exchanging to Bilkent University. Irena arrived in Ankara only two weeks before the interview and has no relevant preoccupation with Turkey.

- Jose Ligero-Cofrade is a Spanish expatriate in Ankara with altogether 5 years experience in Turkey. He has lived in Istanbul before and holds a managerial position in a Spanish railway construction company in Turkey.

- Stephen McCormick works in the political department of the British embassy in Ankara. He has been living in Turkey for little more than two years. He is also connected to some economic and matchmaking issues taken care of by the embassy

- Aysegül Molu is the general director of the Turkish Advertising Agency Association (TAAA) in Istanbul. She largely coordinated the project "TÜ®KIYE" described earlier and edited the final framework report. She had several media appearances on the issue of Turkey's nation brand.

- Dirk Nieuwboer is the Turkey correspondent for a several Dutch and Belgian newspapers including De Telegraaf and De Standaard. He has been living and working in Istanbul for five years

- Brigitte Özbali has been living in Turkey since the late 1980s. Together with her Turkish husband she rebuilt and now runs a quite successful hotel in the Kelebek valley closed to Fethiye, well positioned in the nature-tourism niche. Her academic education background is in sociology.

- Owen Parker is a member of Turkey Team at the European Commission in Brussels. He is employed in the General Directory (DG) "Enlargement", headed by EU commissioner Olli Rehn. Parker has been working on the issue of Turkey's membership for 3 years.

- Mateja Petelinkar is a graduate student from the University of Ljubljana, Faculty of Economics exchanging to Bilkent University. Mateja arrived only two weeks before the interview. She closely affiliated with her family business, which currently tries to establish some trade contacts with Turkey.

- Ruprecht Polenz is one of the most profiled experts on Turkey within the German parliament. He is chairman of the foreign committee of the German Bundestag and has been Member of Parliament for 13 years. Earlier, he worked as the general secretary of the conservative party CDU of chancellor Angela Merkel. Within the CDU of he is one of the rare voices clearly in favor of Turkey's EU accession.

- Nicole Pope has been living in Istanbul for more than 10 years. She is the correspondent of the French newspaper Le Monde in Turkey, but also works as an author for other publications and books on Turkey's history and current society.

- Christine Schlötzer has been the Turkey correspondent of the German newspaper Süddeutsche Zeitung until October 2005. She had lived in Istanbul for 5 years and worked in Turkey before as a journalist during the 1980s.

- Frank <u>Stauss</u> is one of the most profiled German communication experts for political campaigns. He worked for the Clinton presidential campaign in 1992 and for German Social Democrats between 2002 and 2005. He is managing director of the advertising agency "Butter" and has only little personal experience with Turkey (a holiday trip 20 years ago).
- Murat <u>Sungar</u> served as the secretary general of the European Union General Secretariat for three years until he resigned in August 2005. The career diplomat had served in many other functions and positions worldwide before. Rumours held his resignation was also expressing discontent with the slowing down speed of EU accession activities on the Turkish side.
- Mehmet <u>Ural</u> is Chairman of the communication agency Yorum Publicis in Istanbul. He had been a Board Member to the Turkish Advertising Association and Chairman to the Turkish Advertising Foundation for many years. He consulted to the Social Democratic Populist Party (SHP). Mehmet Ural is President to the European Association of Political Consultants (EAPC) and member of the Global Board of IAPC.
- Willemijn <u>van Haaften</u> has served as the first secretary in the political department of the Dutch embassy in Ankara for 3 years. She is occupied with questions of the inter-religious exchange as well as minority rights etc.
- John <u>Verhoeven</u> is teaching industrial engineering at Bilkent University in Ankara. He is a Dutch citizen and married to a Turkish woman. Both moved to Ankara 2 years ago by the time of the interview.
- Reiner Freiherr von <u>Leoprechting</u> is head of public affairs of the German-based METRO Group, which retail store brands like real or Praktiker become increasingly present in Turkey. Leoprechting is also Vice-Chairman of the Turkish-German Chamber of Industry and Commerce (TDIHK). He visits Turkey at least 2x a year. METRO AG is member of the Foreign Investor Advisory Council to the Prime Minister.
- Erkut <u>Yücaoglu</u> was head of the board that run the TÜ®KIYE project between 2002 and 2004. Until 2000 he was chairman of the Turkish industry and businessmen association (TÜSIAD). At the moment he runs an international trade company in the energy market.
- Amberin <u>Zaman</u> is correspondent of The Economist and some other English language newspapers in Turkey and lives in Istanbul and Ankara since 1999. Of Turkish origin, she was brought up and educated in all parts of the world and finally came back to do journalistic work in Turkey.
- Cüneyd <u>Zapsu</u> is special advisor to Prime Minister Erdogan and member of the AK Parti leadership. Large part of his youth and childhood and also some part of his studies he spent in Munich, Germany. Later on he attended the Alman Lisesi in Istanbul. He is a successful entrepreneur (he founded the low budget supermarket chain BIM together with his brother).

B Interview guideline

"My name is Jan Kemming. I am a graduate student at Bilkent University at the Faculty of Business Administration. I research on Turkey's EU accession and I am especially interested in how Turkey can gain the hearts of the other Europeans who are about to decide on the issue in referendums or elections.

The main category I want to reflect on is the image of Turkey in Europe. I want us to compare Turkey to a product or service brand like Nike, Apple or Google. The image of a brand is influential on the consumer behaviour and decisions. I am interested to find out how Turkey's image will affect the accession process. I want to know your personal opinions, but also how you think your fellow countrymen in your country would typically react to my questions. Your position working and living at the interface of your home-country and Turkey and your professional and private engagement in these issues should help us to discuss these difficult issues.

Please keep in mind that there is no wrong or right in responding to my question. Tell me all your thoughts and let's discuss together about the feelings and ideas. If you don't mind, I would like to tape-record the following interview. The recording is destined only for my research purposes and for the transcription of the interview in order to use it as a data source later on. Thanks a lot for your cooperation and your support!"

(Section 1)

1. Imagine, Turkey was a person.
- **How old is this person?**
- **Is it masculine or feminine?**
- **What kind of personality does it have?**
- **How does he or she look?**
- **What is its preferred TV program, magazine, cigarette brand (if he/she smokes)?**

[learn about immediate associations, attributions and classifications of Turkey through the eyes of the interviewees]
ALT: Imagine, Turkey was an animal.

2. Now, lets compare Turkey to something else. Think of Turkey as a car.
- **Which brand would it be?**
- **Which model?**

[learn about immediate associations, attributions and classifications of Turkey through the eyes of the interviewees]
ALT: Think of Turkey as a fashion brand. Which brand, which style, which targets?

3. If I asked some fellow countrymen of yours at home, would they have chosen similar analogies?
- **Would they have described a similar person/animal?**
- **Would they have chosen a similar car/fashion brand?**
- **What would have been probably different?**
- **What are the reasons for potential deviations?**

- **What are the dominant stereotypes held on Turkey?**

[find out about stereotypical perceptions of Turkey in the informant's home country]

(Section 2:)

4. What is the image of Turkish products abroad in your home country?

[differentiate certain rather rational facets of the Turkish image]

ALT: What is the image of Turkey as a market where to invest?

5. What is the image of Turkey as a holiday destination in your home country?

[differentiate certain rather emotional facets of the Turkish image]

ALT: What is the image of Turkey's culture and people, the Turks?

(Section 3:)

6. Do you think the image of Turkey will influence the EU accession?

[general question on possible areas of influence, introduction to political domain]

7. Will the image of Turkey be influential when voters will decide on Turkey's issue in referendums or national elections?

[narrow discussion down to political image and the impact on voting decisions]

ALT: When you and your fellow countrymen would have to vote on Turkey's EU accession in a referendum or as part of elections today, how do you think the image of Turkey will influence this decision?

8. Which elements/parts of Turkey's image are favourable for Turkey's EU accession and which are harmful?

[revisit image dimensions and apply to influence question. Isolate positive/negative drivers]

ALT: When you look back at our characterization of Turkey as a person or as a car brand, which of the aspect you had in mind and you suggested for your fellow countrymen will be helpful and which will be harmful for Turkey to enter the EU?

(Section 4:)

9. What do you think Turkey could do to modify this image?

[general question on theoretical and practical areas of influence for Turkey]

10. If you would be responsible to run a Turkish advertising campaign for the EU accession, which slogan would you choose?

[creative, concrete translation of line of thinking; practical break and condensation of discussion so far]

11. How come you choose this slogan?

[reasoning behind it; evaluation of and ranking of priorities in Turkish image discussion]

ALT: How would you as the advertiser summarize your thoughts about this slogan? How would you defend it?